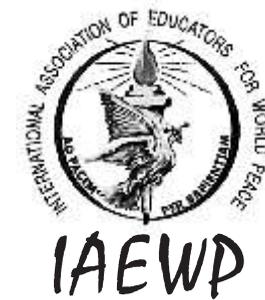


WORLD WITHOUT WARS

by
Dr. Leo Rebello



WORLD WITHOUT WARS

© Dr. Leo Rebello, 2009

All rights are reserved.

Reproduction strictly with the prior consent of the compiler and publisher.

Cover Designed by Actor Robin Leo Rebello

robinrebello@gmail.com

Inside pages designed by Mr. Vishal Raghunath Gundaye

vishalgundaye@gmail.com

Published by Dr. Leo Rebello, World Peace Envoy,

For the International Association of Educators for World Peace.

28 Samata Nagar, Kandivali East, Bombay 400101. India.

Email: prof.leorebello@gmail.com Website: www.healthwisdom.org

TABLE OF CONTENTS

<i>Acknowledgement</i>	5
<i>Foreword</i>	6
<i>Introduction</i>	9
1.. How to Create a World Without Wars -- Charles Mercieca	12
2.. To Save Planet, End Capitalism -- Bolivian President Evo Morales	22
3.. Why is Peace Elusive? -- Arun Gandhi	26
4.. The Earth is but One Country -- Brad Pokorny	33
5.. Delete the Elite -- Joost van Steenis	40
6.. Economic Antidote to War -- Tom Mysiewicz	50
7.. Come September -- Arundhati Roy	59
8.. Globalization and Poverty -- Leo Rebello	70
9.. Rise Up Against the Empire -- Hugo Chavez	75
10. War against Women and Children -- Maggie Tuttle	80
11. Reinventing What is Possible -- Clinton Callahan	83
12. As The Arabs See The Jews -- King Abdullah	95
13. Manifesto for Democratic Revolt -- Sigfried Tischler	103
14. Steps to Creating a World without War -- T. Martina Coombs	117
15. War is not 'change we can believe in' -- John Dear	121
16. World Nuclear Disarmament -- Rafael de la Rubia	124
17. World Peace or Mass Destruction -- Horace Edward Henderson	131
18. The Constitution of United Diversity -- Triaka Smith	135
19. Spirit and Stardust -- Dennis Kucinich	137
20. Finding Inner Peace for Making Peace with the World -- Tatjana Volkova	141
21. Emergence of a Peaceful Humanity and Splendid Being -- Wolfgang Fischer	145
22. Achieving World Peace -- Peter Bentley	157
23. Global Vision of the Holy Land -- Sami Awad	162
24. Arms Race in Space -- Bruce Gagnon	171
25. The Great Dictator -- Charlie Chaplin	175
26. The World We Live In -- Leo Rebello	177
27. Common Values in Different Religions -- Leo Rebello	179
28. Human Rights: The Foundations of World Law -- Rene Wadlow	182
29. Report on the Intl. Conf. on Global Conflicts and Terrorism -- Fayyaz Pathan	186
30. An Open Letter to President Obama -- Mahathir Mohamad	189
31. An Agenda for Real Change -- Leo Rebello	191
32. Seeing Obama as Norwegians See Him -- George Lakey	192
33. The Right to Laugh Party Humanifesto -- Steve Bhaerman	193

Printed at Rachna Images, Unit No.4, Gr. Floor, TV Indl. Estate, Worli, Mumbai - 25

Write Poetry to Cope with Turmoil Leo Rebello

Poems by: Sahir Ludhyanvi, Leo Rebello, Kashmira Rebello, Taki Yuriko, H. Tulsi, Bina Joshi, Maria Cristina Azcona, Gabrielle Simond, June Boyce Tillman, Elchin Isgenderzade, Pierre Fosseppez, Mohammed Bugi, Kazuyosi Ikeda, Mustafa Kamal Sherwani, Dattatreya Saitawdekar, Sonnet Mondal, Palestine Poem, African Brothers, Emmanuel Ortiz, Joyce Brinkman.

34. Is the Individual a Subject of International Law? -- Garry Davis	220
35. Put an End to Apartheid, Racism, Xenophobia -- Fidel Castro	230
36. We will Rise, We will Act -- Al Gore	234
37. Voice of Reason -- R.K.Pachauri	238
38. Global Warming is a Hoax? -- Albert-John Willms	243
39. Pollution : the root cause of wars -- Uday Bhawalkar	248
40. War on Your Health -- Special Report -- Leo Rebello	253
41. Pharmageddon -- Pompeyo Andrade	263
42. Healthcare in Venezuela and USA -- Caitlin McNulty	268
43. Agenda for World Health Reforms -- Leo Rebello	271
44. Preservation of our Planet -- Barack Obama	276
45. Changing Obama's Military Mindset -- Howard Zinn	282
46. Global Peace Movement -- Sohail Mahomood	287
47. Global Public Television: A Grassroots Path to Peace -- Martha Foster	290
48. Prison Country America -- Leo Rebello	296
49. History Never Ends - I Hate to Bother You -- Eduardo Galeano	299
50. Understanding and Tackling Terrorism -- S.G.Vombatkere	302
51. Modus Operandi of Peace Organizations -- Alexander Mercieca	308
52. The Wall -- Israel Shamir	312
53. The World and Germany -- George Reiff	317
54. The Vasudhaiva Kutumbakam Initiative -- Vijay Pratap	322
55. Non Killing Society -- Leo Rebello	324
56. Towards a World Parliament -- Rasmus Tenbergen	328
57. Ending Militarism -- Terrence Paupp	332
58. Sword of Peace -- Dan Meyer	338
59. Human Rights: An Incisive Analysis -- Leo Rebello	341
60. Vedic Vision for Modern Times -- Laj Uthreja	345
61. Science and Spiritualism -- Leo Rebello	350
62. The Federal Reserve Bank is a Private Company -- a dossier.	352
63. Usury The Root of All Evil -- Leo Rebello	371
64. Indian Culture Does Not Subscribe to War -- Radhakrishnan Pillai	376
65. HIV-AIDS Racket -- Leo Rebello	379
66. Beware the Psychopath -- Clinton Callahan	384
111 NGOs working for World without Wars, etc.	391
THE LAST WORD 42 suggestions for a Humane World.	414

In these pages you will come across Presidents, Professors, Pacifists, Poets, Priests, Pundits, Professionals, Planners and Politicians. They all have one thing in common: All of them have written from the heart and with hope.

We have deliberately deleted references and bibliographies, which some authors provided, because that is not necessarily the sign of scholarship but mediocrity. Another important reason why we kept these copious details out was it would have added atleast 100 more pages and we did not have enough funds. This book is a labour of love for us and we have put money from our pockets in bringing it out, since the promised funds never materialized.

In selecting articles, poems, reports, anecdotes, critical analysis, cartoons we have kept four things in mind: objectivity, wide perspective, common sense approach and service to humanity. As Leo Tolstoy aptly said: "The sole meaning of life is to serve humanity". Also as 'Holistic Healer' by training and profession, we know that unless we diagnose the malady and speak the truth, the right treatment cannot be found, truth shall not prevail and healing will not take place.

In this important document, 'We, the Peaceloving People of the World', want to harp on 'Holistic Development' and balance the CNN or BBC-type history written by embedded journalists and give to the future, what we consider, an ideal People's Peace Manifesto to follow. So, if we are critical of USA and USrael, it is because, judged by their belligerent policies, we feel that these are essentially the only two real terrorists in the world and proven enemies of peace and prosperity. The crimes and murders committed by them far outweigh the holocaust which they have turned into a high decibel business leading to mutated memory of gore and sickness hindering our progress on the path of peace.

If you do not agree with what is contained in these pages, you are welcome to explore as to whether this is due to indoctrination you might have had, because you subscribe to some decadent dogma, ism or another erroneous belief (like the Church insisted that the Earth was flat when it is round, as Galileo proved) that would be your problem. We do not regret what we have compiled here and you need not be hesitant in reading this book, if you are the seeker of the truth. "Seek the truth and truth shall liberate you".

Everyone in this book unequivocally believes that a World without Wars is desirable, possible and NOW is the time, for tomorrow may be too late.

My grateful thanks to all those who have contributed their precious thoughts in this monumental cornucopia of abundance for future.

Towards an awake world

Dr. Leo Rebello

FOREWORD
by Dr. Leo Rebello

*In purified state of natural mental health answers await, knowledge knocks,
awareness awakens, wisdom waits, and enlightenment exists.
Slow your breath, still your mind
Let your journey begin to Love and Light.*

We are moving through wondrous and challenging times and this book is a path breaking contribution dedicated to the future of humanity - a world without capital punishment, without corruption, without caste system (260 million people are affected by it), without decadent religions, without poverty, without national boundaries, without cancerous capitalism, a world without wars, a world without tears.

This book is in five parts. Part I contains 33 bold essays and incisive articles. Part II offers 40 uplifting poems. Part III is an assemblage of 33 special articles, news snippets, cartoons and tidbits personally selected by the compiler and appropriately placed to give a complete picture. Part IV lists 111 carefully selected NGOs that work for creating a peaceful and harmonious society - where man who is in fetters now will be liberated to fly high, in the limitless azure sky, without slavery of any kind. Part V The Last Word which contains 42 solutions for total change.

Through this monumental compendium emerges inspiring work done by dedicated people who are only driven by love and unity, care and concern, health and harmony for all of humanity. Here, superior ideas replace old hegemony of selfishness, manipulation, con and capriciousness with love, brotherhood, equality, fairness and justice. We discard arms, disastrous technology and force of any kind.

We say that the two Koreas should unite; we say all nations should forthwith ask USA to shut down 800 odd military bases, forthwith; we say that like the Berlin wall, the 300 kms long electrified Wall in Jerusalem should be demolished at once and the 51st State of USA called Israel, must be de-recognised, ere this sore thumb cocks a snook at the world's future. Jerusalem was destroyed once; this time unless checked it may eventually destroy the whole world. Before that let Jews vacate what is essentially Arab land and relocate themselves in USA, to save themselves and the holy Planet Earth.

More people are assaulted, maimed, scarred, weakened or killed in normal times through vaccines, carcinogens, narcotic and psychotropic substances, abortions, malnutrition, poverty, etc. This is the cold war of the most lethal kind in which licensed doctors play a sinister role along with the (p)harmaceuticals. This book therefore, also talks of Holistic Healing. To us 'Health is Supreme'. Consequently, we discard the compartmental approach of 'one-disease, one-organ' specialists of 'pseudo science' called Allopathy, which has killed more people in normal times than all the wars and terrorism casualties put together. We also expose the rackets like Vaccines, HIV/AIDS, Bird or Swine Flu, Ebola, Cancer, etc. Our Evolutionary slogans are: 'Health Care is Self Care', 'From AIDS Scare to AIDS Care', 'Health is in Your Hands', 'No Ills, No Pills and No Bills' and 'No Messing up with Earth's Environment and Ecology' with High Frequency Active Auroral Research Program [HAARP], Star Wars, etc.

Achieving the common desires of all people to live in peace and harmony with each other and nature are our goals. A world where future generations will know true prosperity allowing for all people's needs to be met, where we can live a life of dignity and respect for one another.

This bold book unfolds a roadmap of a 'Future of Possibilities'. It talks of a Global Village where people are not segregated on the basis of their colour, gender, creed or wealth, or discriminated and plundered on the basis of their gods, languages or beliefs, because '10 commandments' remain the same in all ages and in all societies. This book shows the way to replace 'selfish directors' of companies with 'responsible trustees' and 1:10 scale of sharing of wealth that will not create vast disparities and deprivation as in cancerous Capitalism.

The world's people do not even know what is going on behind their backs. For example, "The Useless Eaters" con-script written by some 300 morons, which talks of 'survival of the superior', is controlling the masses through various measures that spell doom for the humanity. Like a Lighthouse, this book warns not only of the evil forces but also sets out an 'alternative agenda' based on 'love and light'. A rainbow is made of seven colours - this book offers a rainbow answer to the world.

This copious collection of higher consciousness includes contributions, *inter alia*, from - Presidents Evo Morales (Bolivia), Fidel Castro (Cuba), Hugo Chavez (Venezuela), Barack Obama (USA) and Mahatma Gandhi's grandson Arun Gandhi, Catholic priest John Dear, Nobel Laureate Al Gore, US Congressman Dennis Kucinich, late King Abdullah and Charlie Chaplin, and scholars from practically all over the globe.

To make this book balanced, I tossed articles/essays received to a cross-section of peer reviewers. To some of the writers, I asked to recast their articles. Some articles, I outright rejected, not because I wanted to be politically correct, but because they did not gel well with the theme of the book a World without Wars.

I would like to acknowledge four scholars for helping me: Charles Mercieca from USA wrote to distinguished members of the IAEWP to contribute articles to this historic book and many responded by sending me their scholarly articles, essays or poems. Sigfried Tischler from Indonesia and Clinton Callahan, from Germany for peer reviewing a few articles. JM Pabular of the Philippines who collaborated with me in compiling the list of 111 organizations to some extent. Thanks are also due to my wife Kashmiria Rebello, for proof reading and my son Robin Rebello, who enthusiastically designed this book.

World Without Wars will re-write the future of the world. In compiling this book my philosophy has been:

One shout in the mountains starts an avalanche.
One matchstick creates an inferno.
One leader changes the course of history.
One Buddha, one Jesus, one Mohammed, one Mao.

So, if You (one man) stand up with Hope (one word), then Peace (one goal) is achievable.

Yours for a World without Wars



Dr. Leo Rebello
World Peace Envoy

Bombay,
2nd October 2009.

STOP THE WARS NOW **-- An Introduction --** **Dr. Leo Rebello**

*Soldiers are programmed to die for their countries.
How many of us are prepared to stand up for humanity?*

“How is a world without wars possible? There have been wars throughout human history”.

True, but they were localized and there were well laid down rules. Armies assembled at about 9.00 AM, had appropriate lunch breaks, and war ended by 5.00 PM. Injured soldiers were tended to, dead were buried with respect. The rulers and soldiers slept in peace as attacks in the darkness of the night were prohibited. Those wars by 'the barbarians' did not affect the whole of humanity. Today, with technological advances, the 'new barbarians' with violent plans have developed weapons of mass destruction. They attack civilian targets with night vision cameras fitted onto remote controlled flying machines. The nuclear threat has posed grave danger to humanity; nay it may destroy the planet earth itself.

Military spending absorbs budgets that should go toward education, health, housing, and improving life. Wars and the arms build-up hurt our economies. Yet the arms industry makes sure this situation will continue. Hiding their greed behind theories that war is inevitable and necessary, they pressure governments and influence society to keep conflicts alive. And the world keeps buying, using, and experimenting with the weapons they build.

Today, instead of peace, conflicts of all kinds: economic, ethnic, and religious are on the rise. Violence too is growing as competition and domination have become the driving social values. If we do not change direction, the future holds nothing but larger and more violent conflicts in every arena, all over the world.

It has been amply demonstrated that with only 10 percent of what is spent on arms we can end world hunger. Imagine if armies were banned (like Costa Rica did in 1948), if all American army bases (some 800 of them across the world) were shut down, if 10 million dollars daily doled out to “protect” Israel are stopped forthwith, and if full army budgets were diverted to improve people's lives instead of destruction, what a tremendous change this would bring to the world. We would indeed have 'Heaven on Earth'.

It is about time that 'We, the People of the World', stand up and say vociferously and unequivocally **STOP THE WARS NOW**. From 'Culture of Violence' to 'Culture of Non-Violence', let us turn a new leaf. For, there is no terrorism anywhere among people; terrorism starts with governance by the few of the few for the few.

“Kill the few then, before they kill all of us”. “Declare Jihad on the Jews”. This chorus is growing. The Ninja group of Japan, too, has issued a warning to the war mongers, the exploiters, the psychopaths, and the mafiosis, to mend their ways or face the consequences.

Vinoba Bhave, one of India's better known Gandhians, said “Change can happen in a society by any of the three methods *Katal* (killing), *Kanoon* (implementing the law) and *Karuna* (kindness). And the path of *Karuna* is the most powerful one”.

It is possible to launch a new intention, one that will change the direction of human history and open a truly peaceful and non-violent future. We are convinced that this is our responsibility as human beings. Given the direction things are moving in the world today, taking a stand against war is necessary, ethical, coherent and urgent.

We have freely taken this responsibility on our shoulders. We carry it forward together with all who reject violence and choose coexistence, shared development, real democracy, technology at the service of science, and science at the service of peace and the human being.

It is our task to denounce, isolate and pressurise the violent few so that they redirect their warlike policies and selfishness born out of insecurity and fear, in favour of human development in peace and safety for all.

"Imagination" wrote Albert Einstein "is more important than intelligence". Everything created on earth had to first be imagined by the human mind. World without wars is possible in our lifetime with imagination, innovation and vision. Eliminating wars means leaving sordid human history behind and taking a giant step forward in the evolution of our species. A world without wars is a proposal that opens the future and seeks to become reality in every corner of the planet, as violence gives way to dialogue.

The pyramid of power is actually the pyramid of manipulation. On top are the global elite. The base is divided into-banking, business, military, politics, education, media, religion, intelligence agencies, medicine and drug companies, illegal drug trade and organized crimes. This is the pyramid of power in which all mainstream institutions ultimately fuse into the same tiny elite. This allows their agenda to be orchestrated through all areas of society. As we dismantle this pyramid of power, we create a new paradigm of development.

As Joost van Steenis says in his essay, we need to create a new model of development by wresting powers from the hands of select few, whom he calls “elitepeople” and give it into the hands of “masspeople”. Actions must also have the purpose to change the mind of leaders in such a way that new wars will not be undertaken. But that will only happen when elitepeople will not be able to reap anymore the benefit of the elitist paradigm, cannot continue to live in the safe, quiet and privileged eliteworld.

In that selfish world everything revolves around money, the collateral damage to masses is regarded as unimportant.

Elites are hard-wired to lie, kill, cheat, steal, torture, manipulate, and generally inflict great suffering on other humans without feeling any remorse, in order to establish their own sense of security through domination.

Because of these people, we have not been able to achieve peace for long. As such, we have come to believe that true peace is a utopian dream; that violence is inevitable and, therefore, the best security is to envelope ourselves in a 'culture of violence'. If we live, breathe, think, act, speak and behave violently, and if our relationships with one another are based on adolescent self-interest and exploitation how can we build peace?

Then the important question is how to take charge of our lives? In the Last Word section of this book we have given several solutions based on the 'oughtopia' (what ought to be) principle. Our effort here is not limited to preventing war, but removing war from our lexicon, psyche, culture and also deleting it from the history.

We are accompanied in this aspiration by the voices of the thousands of war-ravaged generations that came before us. The echo of their voices still resounds throughout the world, wherever armed conflict leaves its sinister memorial to the dead, missing, disabled and displaced.

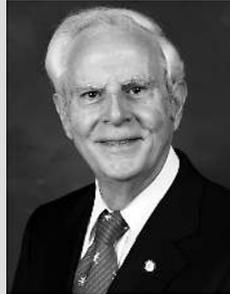
The moment has come for the voiceless to be heard! Out of anguished and urgent need, millions of human beings are crying out for an end to war and violence. We can bring an end to violence by uniting all the forces of pacifism and active nonviolence worldwide.

Thousands of years before any League of Nations or United Nations was thought of to avoid global strife, *Vedas* (sacred wisdom texts from 1500 BCE) gave the concept of *Vasudhaiv Kutumbakam* (a world family) based on the motto "*Loka samasta sukhina bhavantu*" (the well-being of all). India evolved this grand vision not by marching its armies and conquering the rest and offering peace; but by the inner-directed pursuit of universal values.

Victor Hugo said: "There is one thing stronger than all the armies in the world; and that is an idea whose time has come". The idea whose time has now come is the Earth Nations. Not SAARC, not G20, not European Parliament, not UNO -- nothing but People's World Parliament -- to end all atrocities, all inequalities, all injustices, all kinds of terrorism, and above all to end all wars.

HOW TO CREATE A WORLD WITHOUT WARS

Charles Mercieca



Charles Mercieca, B.A., M.S., Ph.D., is the President of International Association of Educators for World Peace (IAEWP). 7 books and over 900 articles. Consultant to UNESCO on disarmament, environment, human rights, drug abuse, peace education studies and programs. From 1967 to 2001 he worked at the Alabama A&M University as a Professor. Also Visiting Faculty, Director of Admissions, Consultant, Doctoral Guide at Kyung Hee University, South Korea; Tver State University, Russia; National Autonomous University of Santa Ana, El

Salvador; Northeastern University, Boston, USA; Harvard University, Cambridge, USA, and since 2001 connected with the Swiss Business School, in Zurich, Switzerland, as Chairman of the Board. Email: mercieca@knology.net

“Never doubt that a small group of thoughtful, committed citizens can change the world. Indeed it is the only thing that ever has”.

Margaret Mead

US Anthropologist (1901-1978)

Periodically, in human history, wars have been going on. But barring these aberrations due to machinations of mad men, there have been extended periods in history that were characterized by peace. For example, when Christ was born the whole world was at peace.

Speaking on this topic in his farewell speech, Dwight Eisenhower (34th President of USA) reminded the US government saying: “Remember that all people of all nations want peace, only their governments want wars.” He also remarked “the people in the world want peace so badly that their governments will have no choice but to give it to them.”

The tendency for most governments to solve their political differences through struggles and wars will have to stop abruptly; the sooner the better. At this stage of history, we have entered the nuclear age. This means that now the entire world is faced with annihilation where everyone will be a loser.

We all recall World War II. Germany lost the war; its economy collapsed and poor people were found everywhere. Great Britain won the war. Ironically, its economy too

collapsed and poor people were found everywhere. This so called winning nation also witnessed the collapse of the British Empire, on which the Sun never set, soon after.

Post World War II we witnessed the emergence of two super powers, the Soviet Union and the United States. As a result, the arms race started that was leading to World War III. Both nations put so much money on the manufacture of weapons and the build-up of the military that the entire civic economy was threatened. As a result, the Soviet Union collapsed in 1987 and many predicted that the collapse of the United States too was imminent.

After the break up of the Soviet Union, the United States could have embarked on a program of international disarmament and arms control and help achieve the UN objective of world peace. Instead, it continued with its phenomenal military build-up, with the manufacture and sales of unlimited weapons of mass destruction and with the continued preparation for an eventual World War III.

Two Ways of Solving a Problem

When we are faced with a problem we have two ways of approach to the involved problem's solution. One way lies in concentrating on the consequences and then figure out something by way of cleaning up the mess that follows. Another way would be to seek for the real source that caused the problem and take immediate steps to deal with that source in a way that the problem would not be repeated again. The reason why we have had so many wars, lies here. Responsible government officials feel challenged by the result or consequence of a specific action and they proceed to take immediate steps to counteract it.

They hardly ever seek the real reason behind the tragic event that took place so that they could procure the kind of remedies whereby the involved problem would never be repeated again. For example, when the twin towers were destroyed in New York on September 11, 2001, the United States government reacted by immediate retaliation. They simply would not take their time to figure out how and why it happened. They blamed Osama Bin Laden for hiding in Afghanistan and took steps immediately to invade this central Asian nation.

As though this was not enough, the United States wanted to demonstrate its machismo. This time the scapegoat was Saddam Hussein of Iraq who was accused of having weapons of mass destruction and of becoming a great threat to the United States. And we know the rest of the story. The United States, contrary to the opposition of the United Nations and disregarding the world opinion, proceeded to invade Iraq for the second time.

The Pope had warned that such an invasion would create animosity between Christians and Moslems, turn Iraq into a haven for terrorists and make the region out

of control. He also stressed that the best way to deal with terrorism was to go to its source. To this day, the United States never went to the real source of terrorism. Instead, it fabricated events and termed saner voices as statements made out of “jealousy for the democracy and freedom that Americans enjoy!”

Of course, this was very ridiculous to say the least since in the US there is only a façade of democracy. We need to keep in mind that this is a nation of plutocracy where the rich control the government with iron fist, through big corporations.

Exploitation of People

In several studies made by many NGOs, it was discovered that many people in the world were becoming increasingly tired and sick of their exploitation by colonialists and imperialists. We are all fully aware of how US big corporations try to infiltrate in as many nations as possible to exploit their natural resources, while leaving the natives in abject poverty and suffering from all kinds of maladies.

Hence, the source of the kind of terrorism we have been experiencing against such an imperialist nation as the United States and such a colonialist nation as the United Kingdom could be well understood. Briefly stated, the world at large cannot accept any longer its respective nations being exploited to their own detriment. To turn an insult into injury, a number of nations, above all the United States, resort to the military to get what they want by force - anything they feel that could not be obtained through diplomatic means. The people of the world at large do not view their military the way it is advertised.

The military is viewed the way it performs, since actions tend to speak louder than words. Judged by its actions on a global scale, the military has been described in some academic circles as “a terrorist organization sanctioned by the government.” The excuses a government brings to the contrary are viewed as pure lies, as elements of deceit. For example, what did the US military do following its invasion of Iraq? US soldiers have destroyed the infrastructure of many cities, leaving numerous people homeless. They massacred thousands of innocent Iraqis composed mostly of women, children, the elderly and the sick.

Besides, they left over half million children orphans having lost one or both of their parents. The life of such children will never be normal again. They have to live in pain with a trauma for the rest of their lives. As the Iraqis said repeatedly, the greatest problem they have is the presence of Americans.

When some humanitarian organizations visited Palestinian and Iraqi children, they asked them the following question: “What would you like to do when you grow up?” Without hesitation, 80% of them replied: “Killing Americans.” These were children between the ages of nine and eleven. When such children were asked to explain why

this was their goal in life, they were quick to reply: “Because Americans killed our fathers; they killed our mothers; they killed our brothers and sisters and they maimed several of our relatives and friends who live now with an arm or a leg amputated.”

Foreign Troops Unwelcome

Toward the end, the Iraqi children spoke of what they think would bring peace in their country. They said: “We want peace in our country by all means but for this to happen we want the Americans to leave the country the sooner the better. We just want them to leave us alone.” Of course, the military atrocities we have experienced by US troops and their European allies in both Afghanistan and Iraq are not something new.

It is quite curious for us to discover that in all of these struggles and wars no one was a winner but everyone ended up being a loser. In spite of this military fiasco, the nations of the world continue to manufacture, sell and purchase weapons and military equipment. They continue to rely on the military for their eventual security.

Former US Alabama Senator Howell Heflin was one of those in the US Congress who advocated and defended people's right to purchase and own guns, as they need. He explained this saying that the American people have a right for self-defense. In the event they are attacked, he added, they might not have time to call the police; they have to take care of their lives themselves.

One of his constituents once raised to him the following question: “Senator, suppose you are in the midst of an auditorium with 500 other people watching a stage show, what will make you and everyone in the auditorium feel more secure if you and each one of those present is carrying a loaded gun, or if neither you nor anyone of those present is carrying no gun at all?” He never answered that question to the end of his life. Needless to say, the answer was obvious but he would not put himself on the spot.

In view of what has been stated, we may begin to understand why the military has emerged to become the greatest stumbling block to peace. From a brief glance at the past 6,000 years of recorded history, the military was hardly ever used to promote peace. It was virtually used to promote struggles and wars, to massacre innocent people and to destroy people's homes, hospitals, schools as well as their places of worship, to plunder, destroy and cause immense bloodshed. Besides, the military has become a source of our air and water pollution and the tremendous amount of maladies that have developed as a result, which threaten human survival.

Liability of the Weapons Industry

Since we cannot imagine a military without weapons, those corporations that manufacture such lethal goods have increasingly become the greatest polluters of our planet. Unfortunately, the weapons industry, along with the promotion of struggles and wars, developed itself into a lucrative business. Government officials are bribed

with millions of dollars to support the spending of more and more money on these lethal instruments.

Organized groups, the mafia type, visit various global areas to find ways how to instigate the starting of civil wars and the pushing of nations to fight against each other. In spite of all that has been stated, we still can create a world without wars if we were to take the proper steps.

We are referring to the creation of a permanent world peace through the structure of a new global approach that is in the best interest of all people without exception. All we need to do is to adopt the right approaches while keeping in mind the universal welfare of all people without exception. We need to view each other as members of the same body known as humanity.

Politicians of the world must be concerned, first and foremost, with the welfare of all people not only of their respective nations but also around the world. This kind of reasoning leads to unity, peace, prosperity and harmony. It leads eventually to a world without wars. This was one of the secrets of Barack Obama in his campaign to become the US President. He said: "We are not democrats or republicans; we are not black, white, Asians or Latinos; we are all Americans who share the same country, the same opportunities and the same destiny."

Solution of all Problems

Socrates said some 2,500 years ago: "We can solve properly and effectively every problem we encounter without exception if we were to take the first step." What is this first step? "The first step is to bring the problem into the open for everyone to see because, unless people become aware of the problem, they will never do anything about it." Socrates added: "Once people become aware of the problem then they immediately begin to figure out how this may affect them in some way or another and once they see that clearly, then actions are taken and the problem is solved." We may now begin to realize why our politicians, who often tend to function like a mafia gang, try to lie to their constituents as to make them see things differently, not in true perspective. This explains why so many governments in history adopted strict censorship in the news media.

Everybody in the world knows that honesty is the best policy. If this is the case, it is in our best interest and that of all human beings around the world to expose corporate greed and selfish interests as well as governmental abuses of power. We need to bring to justice all those that have been responsible of genocidal crimes and to the infliction of untold suffering on so many innocent people through the destruction of their places of habitation along with their hospitals, markets, schools and places of worship.

We need to view as criminals all those who provide money for weapons to destroy the infrastructure of cities instead on food to feed the hungry and on medication to cure the poor who are sick. We need to jail all those who use the military for negative and destructive purposes without hesitation for they have proven to be mentally deficient, heartless and cruel.

Enemies of Peace

Yes, we can create a world without wars by all means without the slightest shadow of a doubt. In the first place, we need to get to the source that has inflicted so much suffering in this world. We need to deal with that source in bringing it under full control, swiftly. Here is a random list of the *enemies of peace*. All these enemies of peace have one thing in common. They have no regard for human life at all, regardless of what they may say to the contrary.

1. Weapons Industry: The culprits here that need to be brought under control are the owners and share holders of the weapons industry. These tend to make millions of dollars almost without limit. There are also those who work at such industries under the pretext of "making a living." It is immoral to produce objects that are meant to kill human beings and also to destroy the infrastructure of cities. Like the Master Teacher of Nazareth said: "Do not do to others what you do not want others to do to you."

2. Wagers of Struggles and Wars: Those that usually wage struggles and wars are politicians who use the military for negative and destructive purposes. Many of these tend to become millionaires from such morally abusive actions. They tend to work maliciously under the patronage of Satan. We need perhaps to invoke the intercession of St. Michael who wiped out Satan and his adherents from heaven with the speed of light. We need to have all belligerent politicians removed from office. This is best done during time of elections.

3. Religious Fundamentalists: We find such groups in some of the major religions of the world. In Judaism we have the Zionists, in Christianity we have the Christian Fundamentalists, and in Islam we have the Jihadists. What do these religious fundamentalists have in common? They claim that God told them to wage wars against other people, to kill them mercilessly and to destroy the infrastructure of their cities! This is certainly not the God of Jesus Christ whom He described to be a Father of love and mercy.

4. Tunnel-Vision Clergymen: Several clergymen, in spite of being good at heart, have a tunnel-vision of spirituality. In good faith, they mislead people to their detriment. In the USA such tunnel-vision clergymen reveal themselves openly in political elections. They exhort people to vote for "pro-life" politicians who are also "pro-war" at the same time. Once elected these "pro-life" politicians take money away from the hungry and the poor and from the health care and education of children

to pass it to the weapons industries for the promotion of more wars, where tens of millions on a global scale are massacred.

5. Big Corporations: It has been verified by several humanitarian groups that big corporations in general have become the greatest polluters of our planet. They have been singled out as responsible for the pollution of our air and water, two vital elements that are very essential for human survival. The reason for this is always the same: greed and selfish interests. To make things worse, governments, like in the USA, tend to abdicate their responsibility to protect the health of their people and do hardly anything constructive to improve the situation.

6. Governmental Corruption: There may be hardly a nation without having experienced, at one time or another, corruption in its political leaders. Such leaders, at times, receive millions of dollars from foreign groups to help improve the lives of their people as well as the educational system of the involved nation. Instead, such leaders use such money for themselves while letting their people continue to suffer from deprivation of the necessities of Life. Just to mention a couple of examples, we have had President Sese Seko Mubutu of the former Zaire and President Robert Mugabe of Zimbabwe.

7. Military Operations: If we were to cast a rapid glance over the recorded history, we would discover that military operations were virtually always linked with the destruction of the infrastructure of nations and the endless massacre of innocent people. The military exists for the sole purpose to instigate and promote struggles and wars. Hence, such operations should be severely restricted. The objective of the military should be changed from one of destruction to one of construction.

To illustrate this by example, military ships could be used as floating hospitals to bring medical attention to the poorest nations on earth. Warplanes could be used to carry medical and educational equipment to nations in need, along with food for the hungry. The military personnel could be used to build bridges along the highways of nations, to construct and repair bridges, and to build modest residences for the homeless. Cuba took a step in this direction several years ago and people have benefited immensely.

Needless to say, the list of the enemies of peace may go on but these seven mentioned may be viewed among the principal ones. Of course, there are many positive and constructive steps that could be taken toward the creation of a world without wars. In the first place, we need to start with our schools at all levels of education covering kindergarten, elementary, secondary, college and university. The importance of peace education is vital since our children and students of today will be the leaders of our governments of tomorrow.

UNESCO's Preamble

Let us keep in mind the preamble of the United Nations, Educational, Scientific, and cultural Organization (UNESCO). It states: "Since wars begin in the minds of men it is in the minds of men that the defenses of peace should be constructed." The good or bad ideas children receive now will be demonstrated in their actions as adults of our earthly community tomorrow. On this point Lenin said: "Give me a child until it is eight and it will be Bolshevik forever."

We need to imbue in our children from early childhood with a good philosophy of peace by enabling them to find pride in the practice of virtue. It is nobler to give than to receive, to serve than to be served, to be patient than to be compulsive, to reveal courage rather than arrogance, and to promote peace instead of waging wars.

In addition, we all need to work together to procure for our children a better world where the concept of war would be remote. Thus, we need to take drastic steps to this end. These steps are not enlisted in any specific order.

Step 1: How can we deal with the weapons industry in a way as to force it change its product? For example, instead of manufacturing tanks for soldiers it may start to manufacture tractors for farmers. To this end, we need to convince those that work for such an industry to quit their job and get another job instead. Former Rear Admiral Gene La Rocque remarked on this point saying: "The weapons industry would then have to choose between remaining in business with a different product or simply fold up and go out of business."

Step 2: How can we deal with those that make a lot of money from the promotion of struggles and wars? We need to find ways as to convince them that such money is cursed money since it is earned through the shedding of blood of numerous innocent people consisting mostly of children, women, the elderly and the sick. In the sphere of morality, when one person furnished another with a gun to kill, both are equally accused of murder and both will receive the same punishment, even the capital punishment.

Step 3: How can we deal with religious fundamentalists who claim that they wage wars and kill people mercilessly because God directed them to do so? We should think on what Socrates advised in this regard: *exposing their fallacious and wrong philosophy*. The Master Teacher of Nazareth confirmed that the god He knew was a God of Love and Mercy. He also rejected the eye for an eye and the tooth for a tooth philosophy, which is espoused by the military.

Step 4: How can we deal with clergymen who seem to neglect all of God's Ten Commandments except the one that says: "You should not kill?" In practice, they apply this commandment only to the killing of the unborn! As already stated, in time

of elections they encourage people to vote for pro-life politicians who are also pro-war. We need to expose their fallacious and wrong spiritual direction that they give. Our slogan may be: “Voting for a pro-life and anti-war politician yes, but voting for a pro-life and pro-war politician no.”

Step 5: How can we deal with executives of big corporations to convince them that it is in the best interest of everyone concerned to try to reduce considerably the hazards they emit to the very air we breathe and the water we drink? When we consider that such corporations are generally run by greedy and selfish people who are mostly egocentric, the only hope to bring them under control would be through governmental intervention or through the courts. If necessary we need to have people trained to boycott their lethal products, which they could change, if they want, to beneficial and constructive items.

Step 6: How can we deal with top government officials that are proven to be corrupt? This would be a tough job since such officials would try to make you believe they agree with you but, at the same time, they already have in mind not to do anything different. If people were to become properly organized they will surely find ways to have such corrupted officials removed from office, like Americans did in recent times when they ousted the Republicans from the US government and replaced them by Democrats almost overnight.

Step 7: How can we deal with crucial problems that emanate directly from the very presence of the military in so many countries all over the world? There are several practical steps that could be taken, regardless of the time it may take. We need to put pressure on every single government on earth, which has foreign military bases to have such bases closed without further delay.

We need to make it clear that while humanitarian and peace groups would be always welcome, the presence of the military would be always unwelcome for as long as the objective of the military would remain to wage wars.

In view of that has been stated, we may conclude that creating a world without wars is feasible, nay desirable. We need to be adamant in our determination to achieve this goal, which is the best legacy ever that we could give to our children, grandchildren and posterity. The achievement of a permanent world peace is, technically speaking, not difficult at all, since the seed of peace already exists in the heart of every human being, good and bad alike.

Nature of Peace

This means that peace cannot be imposed from the outside by any person or government, far less by the military. We have to nourish the seed of peace that we all have and simply pull it out from inside of us. This way we give peace a real healthy

birth with a chance to live indefinitely. That is why peace education could play a big role in this regard.

In the meantime, we should put pressure on our respective governments, to make sure that those who try to make money through the manufacture and indiscriminate sales of weapons, along with the promotion of struggles and wars, be viewed as criminals and be prosecuted for treason. At the same time, we should become highly suspicious of any government official who says that we need to prepare for war in order to retain peace. That faulty slogan has to change, because you cannot create peace with guns.

To create a world without wars is possible, because all people of all nations want peace. It is only a tiny minority that still wants wars. Unfortunately, the war-minded of this tiny minority has infiltrated a number of governments. Our job and challenge would consist in working as hard as we can to eventually find effective means to eradicate this war mentality from every government where it exists.

We may have a world without wars, sooner than later, if we were to get the habit of developing positive and constructive energy toward this end. It basically amounts to a combination of faith and prayer. Besides, we need to continue to work to bring the enemies of peace outlined above under control.



IN ANOTHER THREE YEARS THE WORLD WILL END?

If we stop star wars, dismantle nuclear power stations, diffuse stockpile of nuclear arsenal, stop this madness called atom smasher and dump the secret geophysical weapons, we will still be able to save our mother earth.

I begin the New Revolution with this book. Are you with me?

Otherwise, we have only three years left to self-destruct.

Dr. Leo Rebello

TO SAVE PLANET, END CAPITALISM

Bolivian President Evo Morales



Juan Evo Morales Ayma (1959 born) is the President of Bolivia since 2006. Country's first fully indigenous head of state in the 470 years since the Spanish conquest. First elected President of Bolivia on December 18, 2005, with 53.7% of the popular vote (approx 45% of the electorate) in an election that saw the participation of 84.5% of the national electorate. Two and a half years later he substantially increased this majority; in a recall referendum on August 14, 2008, more than two thirds of voters (67.4%) voted to keep him in power (approx 57% of the electorate). Morales is the leader of a political party called the Movement for Socialism that aims at giving more power to the country's indigenous and poor communities by means of land reforms and redistribution of gas wealth. Web site: <http://abi.bo> Email: abi@comunica.gov.bo

Dr. Leo Rebello's note: Karl Marx once said that capitalism produces its own gravediggers. Accordingly, capitalism is failing; the systems designed by the elites are failing. This is the time to strike for a dynamic change, for Holistic development. Wish Barack Obama and other world leaders could think clearly like our friend Evo Morales. In his 10 Commandments reproduced below lies our future.

Ten commandments of Evo Morales

- 1) Putting an end to the capitalist system.
- 2) Renouncing wars.
- 3) A world without imperialism or colonialism.
- 4) Right to water.
- 5) Development of clean energies.
- 6) Respect for Mother Earth.
- 7) Treat basic services as human rights.
- 8) Fighting inequalities.
- 9) Promoting diversity of cultures and economies.
- 10) Living well, not living better at the expense of others.

Bolivian President Evo Morales called a special press conference in New York on April 22, 2009. The United Nations general assembly had passed a motion put by Bolivia's radical, pro-poor government to make that day "International Mother Earth Day". Morales said the 21st century must be dedicated to stopping environmental destruction and climate change, because "we are strangling the planet -strangling ourselves".

Since his election in December 2005, Morales has stood out as one of the few world leaders prepared to argue for serious action towards a carbon-neutral economy. This is an essential move to prevent runaway climate change. Morales said it was necessary to recognise that, "We don't own the planet ... We belong to it. Mother Earth cannot be a piece of merchandise". In a November speech, he said bluntly: "Climate change has placed before all humankind a great choice: to continue in the ways of capitalism and death, or to start down the path of harmony with nature and respect for life. The Earth is far more important than the stock exchanges of Wall Street and the world".

Capitalist responses

Such arguments conflict sharply with the pro-corporate climate policies peddled by powerful First World governments. Capitalist responses to climate change keep failing because they look at environmental problems solely through the prism of the market system. They assume that environmental problems can be solved under capitalism by helping the market to place a price on the natural world.

The carbon-trading scheme proposed by the Australian government of Prime Minister Kevin Rudd is one example of this. Rudd promotes it despite the fact that the European carbon trading system has allowed emissions to increase. Making "carbon" a commodity that can be bought and sold will supposedly discourage pollution. Just establish the right price and pollution will become a loss-making activity, the capitalist pundits say.

At the same time, the potential profits to be made from sustainable investment will supposedly make corporate action on climate change the rational economic choice. In practice, these schemes are rigged from the start to protect the profits of the big polluters. Rudd's polluter-friendly emissions trading policy will certainly make some carbon speculators rich, but it won't cut emissions to safe levels.

Under Rudd's plan, the dirtiest industries will receive free permits and compensation worth close to \$9 billion. At the same time, they will be excused from meeting government targets for renewable energy.

In a speech last year, Morales slammed "capitalist logic, [which] promotes a paradox in which the sectors that have contributed the most to the deterioration of the environment are those that benefit most from climate change programs".

He said: "The best mechanisms to confront the challenge of climate change are not market mechanisms, but conscious, motivated, and well-organised human beings endowed with an identity of their own".

Mother Earth is ill

Morales said the threat of climate change was worsening a general crisis of the Earth's

ecosystems: “Today our Mother Earth is ill. Since the start of the 21st century, we have had the hottest years of the past thousand years. Global warming is generating abrupt changes in the weather: the retreat of glaciers and the decrease of the polar ice caps; the increase of the sea level and the flooding of coastal areas, where approximately 60% of the world population live; the increase in the processes of desertification and the decrease of fresh water sources; a higher frequency in natural disasters that the communities of the earth suffer; the extinction of animal and plant species; and the spread of diseases in areas that, before, were free from those diseases”.

The capitalist economy's drive to ever-expanding production created a destructive and unsustainable relationship between human society and the natural world, Morales said.

“The thirst for profit without limits, of the capitalist system, is destroying the planet. Under capitalism, we are not human beings, but consumers. Under capitalism, Mother Earth does not exist. Instead, there are raw materials”.

This thirst for profit prevents pro-capitalist governments from responding rationally to the climate crisis - despite the immense scale of the threat.

As evidence, Morales cited the response of the US and European governments to the economic crisis. Although by November, they had “allocated [US]\$4100 billion to save the bankers from a financial crisis that they themselves have caused, programs on climate change [received] 313 times less, that is to say, only \$13 billion”.

The capitalist system “generates luxury, ostentation and waste for a few, while millions in the world die from hunger”. Dire poverty in the global South aggravated environmental problems and the unsustainable use of scarce resources, Morales said. Furthermore, “in the hands of capitalism everything becomes a commodity: water, soil, the human genome, ancestral cultures, justice, ethics, death ... and life itself”.

Beyond capitalism

Morales said capitalism could not solve the climate crisis, because “everything, absolutely everything, can be bought and sold under capitalism. And even climate change itself has become a business”.

Morales said humankind was capable of saving itself - if it moved beyond a system based on “the reign of competition, profits and rampant consumption of natural resources”. He added: “To save planet Earth, to save life and humanity, we are obliged to end the capitalist system. The grave effects of climate change, of the energy, food and financial crises, are not a product of human beings in general, but rather of the capitalist system as it is, inhuman, with its idea of unlimited industrial development”.

As part of the struggle for a better, more sustainable world, Morales argued for the elimination of agrofuels. These take food crops and turn them into fuel for cars, while people starve.

Western countries must also reduce unnecessary consumption, end subsidies for the fossil fuels industry, adopt far stronger targets for emission cuts and allow the transfer of environmental technology to poor nations.

Bound up with the fight for a safe climate was the need to end wars. “The people do not win in war”, Morales said in October 2008, “but only the imperial powers; the nations do not win, but rather the transnational corporations”.

Not only was warfare extremely environmentally destructive, but also “the trillions of millions of dollars used for war should be directed to repair and cure Mother Earth wounded by climate change”. The industrialised nations, largely responsible for climate change, must repay their “ecological debt” to the global South.

As an alternative to destructive capitalism, Morales proposed building a “*Communitarian Socialism*” for the 21st century. He has described this goal as “living well”, as opposed to the capitalist notion of “living better”.

“For us”, said Morales, “what has failed is the model of 'living better', of unlimited development, industrialisation without frontiers, of modernity that deprecates history, of increasing accumulation of goods at the expense of others and nature. For that we promote the idea of 'living well', in harmony with other human beings and with our Mother Earth”.

Henry Ford:

“I am convinced that nearly all wars are caused so that someone will profit and those who profited and those who are profiting now are the International Financiers, the Jews. Gather together the fifty most wealthy Jewish financiers, the men who create wars for their own profits, control them and you will put an end to it all.”

WHY IS PEACE ELUSIVE?

Arun Gandhi



Arun Gandhi, grandson of Mahatma Gandhi, is the Founder Gandhi Worldwide Education Institute, USA. Arun has lived in the United States for 21 years where he is a motivational speaker at Universities around the country. Born to Sushila and Manilal Gandhi in 1934, Arun left South Africa in 1956 to make a life as a journalist in India and moved to the United States in 1987.

Website: www.gandhiforchildren.org

Email: arun@totalnonviolence.org

For generations human beings around the world worked hard to attain peace but their efforts ended mostly in heart-breaking futility leading to pessimism and worse. There is a widespread belief now that peace is unattainable and that civilization is doomed to perish by violence. When peace appears to be won through violence it is very temporary because violence subjugates the opponent. When we seek to control someone through fear of punishment or violence or brutal force, that control remains only as long as the dominant force is able to exert fear. Since human beings realized in pre-historic times that they could survive in jungles only by using force they developed a whole “culture of violence” that gradually came to dominate every aspect of human life. Our language, our behavior, our relationships, our attitudes, in short almost everything about the human being is now conditioned by the “culture of violence.” Generations have now come to believe that violence is human nature and one just has to live with it. But violence is not human nature.

Why then is peace so illusive? Are humans incapable of living in peace? If I can say that I have understood Gandhiji's philosophy of *Satyagraha*, or nonviolence, then I would say the answer to that question lies in another question: What do we mean by Peace? Can it be said that a nation lives in peace because they are not at war with anyone? Yes, we have ended wars and attained a semblance of peace at various times in history. Most people point to the peace after World War II but let us not forget that while WWII was touted as the war to end all wars, the world has been involved in more than 300 wars since.

The problem is we have focused all our attention on “Physical Violence” and not enough on “Passive Violence” that all of us practice daily consciously and unconsciously. Physical is fighting, killing, murder, beating, rape and all the other acts of violence where physical force is used, while “passive” is the kind of violent acts where no force is used and yet what we do or don't do causes people to be hurt

directly or indirectly. These could be classified as discrimination, oppression, and greed, wasting resources, poverty, insensitivity and so on. Gandhiji would say it is “passive” violence that fuels the fire of “physical violence” so how can we put out the fire if we don't first cut off the fuel supply? Since we are all equally responsible in committing “passive” violence we have to acknowledge our weaknesses and bad behavior and then “become the change we wish to see in the world”.

If there is not much peace in the world, there is little or no peace within nations either. Human society everywhere is in turmoil and much of this is the result of the kind of capitalism we practice that leads to selfishness and greed. Parents want their children to succeed in life and success is measured by material possessions. We urge our children to get to the top by any means possible and thereby plant the first seeds of selfishness in children. Although we consider ourselves civilized we really practice Jungle Law: Survival of the Fittest. The economic and social imbalances that this causes in societies leads, inevitably, to increasing crime and unrest and violence. To combat this we enact harsher laws. Control through fear is the widely accepted ideology. Those who possess wealth live in fear of being robbed, mugged or killed while those who don't have anything must live in fear of the law and retribution. The stresses of living in fear and of economic domination have destroyed peace at home too. In most of the western countries divorce rates exceed 60 per cent while the more traditional eastern societies are rapidly catching up. In blended families it is the children who suffer the most. They become rebellious, loose respect for their parents and the effects of that kind of attitude is suffered by society. The question that arises is: If we cannot build peace within our homes and ourselves, how can we build peace in the world?

I am sure Gandhiji would say: **If True Peace is to be attained then nonviolence is the only way.** But, to attain this peace we must understand the depth and breadth of the nonviolence Gandhi talked about and practiced. He said nonviolence is not the opposite of violence or the absence of violence. Nor is violence simply the act of physical fighting or killing. There are aspects of violence that we don't know, have never explored and, therefore, cannot combat.

When I lived with my Grandfather in Sewagram Ashram in Wardha, Central India, as a 12 year old boy in 1946, he once made me go out and search for a little three-inch butt of a pencil that I had discarded on my way home from school. At that time I was surprised and annoyed that he made me search for something so useless in the dark. Why wouldn't he believe that a three-inch pencil is too small for anyone to use? However, when I found it and showed it to him he said it could still be used and demonstrated this by using it himself for at least the next two weeks. This was done not to demonstrate his miserliness but to demonstrate the need for frugality in our use of natural and man-made resources.

The lesson he taught me through this incident was that if we waste our resources, as we do every day, when we throw away perfectly good and useful things, we are committing violence against nature and, since wasting leads to over-consumption of resources, someone somewhere, lacking the means to buy scarce resources is forced to live in poverty and that is violence against humanity. This lesson was followed by an introspective exercise of building a genealogical tree of violence with two offshoots “Physical” and “Passive”. Every day before I went to bed I was required to analyze the day's events and experiences and put them down in the appropriate column. Fighting, killing, murders, rape, etc. would go under physical violence while waste, discrimination, teasing, name calling, stereotyping, disrespect etc went under passive violence. I found that passive violence was more insidious and much more widespread because often we don't even think of our action as being violent to anyone. A predictable materialistic response to this is that because we consume more, someone has to produce more and that provides jobs to people. This is one way of looking at the problem. However, the flip side of this argument is that only those who have the means consume more and those who have the wherewithal produce the goods. It still consigns a large segment of humanity to grovel in poverty and destitution. Prime examples of growing disparities are India and China, both with booming economies, producing for the wealthy nations of the world, yet only half of their enormous populations benefit from the economic boom. The other half is so deeply entrenched in poverty and ignorance that they have no hope of survival. The affluent nations of Europe and the United States have millions living in poverty but we dismiss them as “lazy”, “incompetent”, and “dregs” of society.

The result of this exercise was that in a few months I filled a wall in my room with examples of “passive” violence. Once I became aware of what passive violence is and how it hurts people I could take corrective measures but if we live in ignorance, as we do today, then we are unlikely to change our behavior. Later, my parents explained to me the connection between “Passive” violence and “Physical” violence. Since we commit passive violence consciously and unconsciously, all the time, victims of passive violence become angry and resort to physical violence to get justice which takes the form of crime in society and wars between nations. Clearly, therefore, passive violence is the fuel that ignites the fire of physical violence so, in order to put out the fire of physical violence we have to cut off the fuel supply. In other words, **we have to become the change we wish to see in society.**

Gandhiji was convinced that rampant anger was the spark that caused violence and, therefore, understanding anger and managing it effectively became the foundation of his practice of nonviolence. Anger is natural to human beings and is just as important as a fuse is to the electric circuit. If there is no fuse to break the electric circuit in a time of crisis then it could lead to havoc. In human beings anger is the fuse that tells us to stop and pay attention to the problem that caused the anger. Grandfather taught me that anger can be used intelligently as we use electricity intelligently for the good

of humanity. However, if we abuse electricity, the consequences could be as deadly as when we abuse anger and cause violence that leads to death and destruction. He taught me the importance of “thinking” nonviolently so that we can find nonviolent solutions to problems when we face them. Reacting abusively in anger when one is not in control of one's mind leads to violence, either physical or non-physical. One must learn to pause and regain control of one's mind to avoid saying or doing something that would lead to violence. Whenever I became angry I was taught to write the incident in an anger diary, not with the intention of pouring my anger into the book but with the intention of finding a nonviolent solution, and then make genuine efforts to achieve the goal. Consequently, the diary, over the years, became a valuable resource for nonviolent solutions instead of a constant reminder of the incident that caused anger.

To practice anger management and retain control of the mind it is important to do mental exercises. Just as we neglect teaching anger management we also neglect teaching mental exercises in the erroneous belief that education is adequate mental exercise.

In reality, education is not mental exercise. Education is the process of filling the mind with information and knowledge just as we feed our hunger with food. Neither of these acts, by themselves, can be regarded as enough. To be able to digest the food and strengthen the body we need physical exercise. In the same way, to be able to digest the knowledge and build a healthy mind we need mental exercise. The exercise I was taught is simple. I had to sit in a quiet room with no distractions of any kind. I placed a flower on the table in front of me and concentrated all my attention on that object for a minute and then closed my eyes and tried to keep the image of the flower in my mind. Just as in physical exercises, in the beginning I found that it was difficult to do. The moment I closed my eyes the image vanished. But persistence is the key in both physical and mental exercises. As the weeks went by I found I was able to keep the image for longer and longer and that I was gaining control of my mind. Within a few months I was able to keep out unnecessary thoughts and distractions from my mind at will. It helped me considerably in keeping my cool in moments of crisis.

The third lesson that Grandfather taught me was about relationships, also an integral part of his philosophy of nonviolence. If we have poor relationships at any level, interpersonal or international, it is bound to lead to conflicts and even violence. In materialistic societies around the world relationships are necessarily built on self-interest. Materialism thrives on exploitation and exploitation leads to all kinds of conflicts. To deal with these conflicts we have developed “conflict management” courses. It makes no sense to create a conflict first and then learn to manage it peacefully. What the philosophy of *satyagraha* stresses is learning to avoid conflicts by creating an atmosphere where one would not be in conflict with anyone. In creating and

managing conflicts the danger is that we reach a stage when these conflicts become progressively unmanageable and erupt into violence. In learning to avoid conflict we are required to build relationships based on respect, compassion, understanding, acceptance and appreciation where conflicts would be substantially minimized. Is this a pipe dream? I don't think so. There is substantial evidence to prove that human beings are capable of relationships that are based on mutual respect and understanding. These relationships have flourished over many years without conflict.

The problem is: materialism has made us selfish and this attitude is projected on our children when we exhort them to become successful in life by any means possible. The same attitude is also projected on to countries when we emphasize the need for nationalism and patriotism. In the prevailing culture of violence in which these beliefs are rooted, this attitude leads people to believe that we can isolate ourselves in our cocoon, protect our nation and national interests and not be concerned about the rest of the world. We believe that we can preserve the sanctity of our nation with weapons of mass destruction and not be concerned about the consequences on the world.

In the culture of nonviolence it is believed that all humans and therefore, by extension, all nations are interlinked, interconnected and inter-related. The security and welfare of any country, however strong and powerful it may be, is inexorably linked to the security and welfare of the rest of the world. Just as no nation can preserve its security by ignoring the world no family can ensure its security by ignoring the neighborhood in which they live. There is a limit to how far we can run in search of a safe nest. Thus, in the practice of nonviolence it is imperative that we broaden our vision of society and nation and learn to build mutually respecting societies with a greater degree of compassionate sharing.

I must explain what Gandhiji meant by “compassionate” sharing. The kind of concern that we show to the needy and the poor is motivated more by pity than by compassion. When we act out of pity we give the poor what they need on a platter. For instance, organizations and societies have run soup kitchens to feed the hungry for generations; in the same way individuals dole out charity periodically. Such actions are motivated by a desire to do good, it is easy and requires no commitment, just write out a cheque and mail it. The result is the poor become dependent on charity whether from the government or the individuals. Consequently, a population already oppressed by circumstances is further oppressed by the charity we give. When people are forced to live in any form of oppression the two things that they sacrifice are self-respect and self-confidence. The poor buy into the stereotypes that society creates that they are lazy; that they are incapable of doing anything and that they will forever remain dependent on society.

Gandhiji's concept, rooted in the *Culture of Nonviolence*, speaks of people acting out of compassion, which means getting involved in trying to rebuild the self-respect

and self-confidence of the poor, and launching “constructive programs” designed to help the poor stand on their own feet and do things for themselves. Gandhiji called this “Trusteeship.”

In other words, what this means is that we must consider ourselves trustees of the talent that we possess instead of owners of the talent and, as trustees, we should be willing to use the talent, not so much the money, to help the poor realize their potential. This, of course, needs a great deal more commitment than writing a cheque. It means getting involved and spending more time and talent to bridge the gap between the rich and the poor, between the ignorant and the educated. The problem is when we try to resolve the problems of the poor we go with our own preconceived notions and try to fit the poor into this plan. Our approach usually is: “we know your problem and if you listen to us we will solve it for you.” The fact is, when working for the poor we need a great deal more humility than we possess. We have absolutely no idea what poverty means, what it is to live in ignorance, what it means to be homeless and destitute. If we don't know what their life is like how can we find solutions that will be helpful? The poor must become a part of the solution if they have been pushed into problems by the elites.

There are many more aspects of our life that we need to change if we really want to build lasting peace. Briefly, they are our concept of Justice and our parenting of children. Our justice system is based on revenge and punishment. It is quick to catch a criminal, give them a trial and punish them by sending them to prison. This attitude has its roots in the belief that the world is made up of “Good” people and “Bad” people. In reality all of us have the good and the bad in our psyches and that is why often-good people do bad things and bad people do good things. It all depends on the circumstances and the compulsions we face that make us do good or bad things. Being punished for this does not always make a person better especially if they have to come out of prison and face the same circumstances and compulsions once again. Besides, the emphasis on punishment in prison only makes people hardened criminals instead of enlightened citizens. If prisons were places of reformation rather than punishment, the results would be startlingly different. People would come out better citizens rather than chronic criminals.

The same concept of justice is carried into our homes. We punish our children for misbehavior and for the most part, like the criminals, they quietly suffer the punishment and make sure the next time they don't get caught. In a Culture of Nonviolence, Gandhiji said, punishment must be replaced by penance. The parents take the responsibility for not teaching their children well and through their penance they make the children realize their mistakes. Some may argue that this creates a “guilt complex” in the children. Without making a child feel guilty for the wrong it has done, the child will not realize the mistake it has made and that means the child will not learn the lesson that change is necessary. Of course the effect of penance on the child

is contingent upon the relationship between the parent and the child. If it is not based on mutual respect and love, a parent's penance will have no effect on the child.

You will notice that I offer no citations and really I have no proof that my grandfather said all of the things I have explained. In all humility I say that Gandhiji's philosophy, or any philosophy for that matter, can be approached in one of two ways the scholarly way or the intelligent way. This is not to belittle the motives of scholars but when we seek proof of everything we not only reduce the philosophy to a dogma but, in the process, we get trapped in what Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. once said "the paralyses of analyses." In plain English: we work the philosophy to death. The intelligent way is to learn of the essence of the philosophy and use one's deductive logic to work out what did the person mean and how what was said centuries ago can be understood today. A philosophy needs to be kept vibrant and saved from becoming a dogma.

This paralysis of analysis has caused some scholars to view the philosophy of nonviolence as a "strategy" to be used when convenient. Gandhiji had said: "Nonviolence is not a jacket that you can put on today and discard tomorrow." It is because we have used nonviolence only as a strategy that it has had limited success and when it has been successful it has not been lasting. India is a prime example of this. For Gandhiji's compatriots, nonviolence was a strategy of convenience. Once independence was achieved the leaders walked out on Gandhiji and virtually said India would no longer follow the philosophy of nonviolence. Consequently, India has become one of the most violent nations of the world and spends enormous resources on weapons of mass destruction. India today is not the country that Gandhiji envisioned. If one does not live the philosophy of nonviolence one cannot practice it effectively. Living in a Culture of Violence and attempting to practice nonviolence is like living in a paper house and hoping to be protected from hailstones.

My conclusion, therefore, is that if we try to apply a distorted philosophy of nonviolence, we are unlikely to meet success in ending wars in the world. If wars achieve peace, it is the peace of the graveyard. We need peace of brother-sisterhood and that can come only from love and respect and understanding. When people question whether nonviolence is relevant today I respond by asking them if love, respect and understanding are relevant today. If one can say they are not relevant Then civilization is in grave danger.

"THE EARTH IS BUT ONE COUNTRY...."

A Bahá'í vision of a world without war

- Brad Pokorny



Brad Pokorny is the editor of One Country, the newsletter of the Bahá'í International Community. Before that, Mr. Pokorny was a staff reporter for The Boston Globe. He has a bachelor's degree from The Evergreen State College in Washington State, USA, and a master's degree from Harvard University in Cambridge, Massachusetts. He is married and has two sons. www.onecountry.org / bpokorny@bic.org

Bahá'ís understand that the dramatic changes and transformations in global human society over the last century changes that have not yet run their full course have been initiated by the coming of a new Messenger of God. It is the breaking light of a new Revelation that illuminates the divine pattern for future society a society that will be without war.

IN RECENT YEARS, perhaps the most significant phenomenon on the international scene has been the process of "globalization" the progressive "shrinking" of the world and an ever greater mixing of its people, cultures, and economies.

In countless books, news articles, and political speeches, the processes of globalization have been analyzed and reanalyzed. Some say it is a good thing; others say it is bad.

Those who defend globalization say it is bringing material prosperity to untold millions around the world, breaking down national, economic, and cultural barriers and helping to speed the process of peace building.

Critics say that the chaotic manner in which market forces have scaled up to the global level has unleashed a destructive whirlwind that exploits workers, impoverishes the poor at the expense of the rich, wreaks environmental destruction, and drives the most disaffected to acts of terrorism. They say that globalization's side effects are equally horrific, ranging from the spread of AIDS and drug abuse to the creation of a world monoculture that destroys local traditions and squelches diversity.

Either way, it is impossible to ignore the vast social, cultural, and political changes that stem from this process. Youth everywhere now seem to imbibe the same soft drinks, wear the same styles of clothing, and listen to the same type of music. Former global enemies now participate in joint peacekeeping missions. New patterns of emigration mean there are suddenly many more foreign faces and accents in every town and city.

For better or worse, human society is being dynamically reshaped in every land. And the ultimate trend is clear: we are witnessing nothing less than the emergence of a new civilization that is global in nature. More than 100 years ago, Bahá'u'lláh articulated this new reality when He said: "The earth is but one country, and mankind its citizens."

The critical question facing humanity today is what sort of global civilization shall we have? Will it be dominated by a shallow materialism; in which people's highest aspirations seem simply to be surrounded by products bearing fashionable corporate trademarks while billions live in abject poverty? Will it be one in which the losers of the game must surrender their culture, their jobs, and the natural beauty of their environment so that others elsewhere may prosper? Will it be dominated by war and conflict?

Or is it possible for humanity to collectively seize control of its own destiny and to ensure that all that is best in human civilization is not lost? Is it possible to create a world in which material and scientific development is governed by ethical and spiritual principles that promote the prosperity and peaceful coexistence of all people everywhere?

Bahá'ís believe the dramatic changes and transformations in global human society in the last century changes that have not yet run their full course were initiated by the coming of a new Messenger of God. And it is the breaking light of a new revelation that illuminates the best pattern for future society.

In other words, religion is the motive force in human history and will continue to set its direction and design. The progressive revelation of God's will to humanity through His Messengers has been responsible for the increasing integration of human society and its advancing civilization. The circle of human unity has widened successively from the tribe, to the city-state, to the nation-state.

Today, this process of integration is culminating in the development of a global civilization. Indeed, when viewed through the lens of Bahá'u'lláh's revelation, the history of the 20th century has been little more than a steady process of evolution albeit a painful one at times towards a new pattern for future society.

The collapse of the great 19th century colonial empires, the failed experiments with totalitarianism, fascism, and communism, and the increasing rejection of previously glorified concepts of racial superiority, masculine authority, and religious conceit have all cleared the ground for the changes that must come.

At the same time, scientific discoveries and new social insights during the last century have spurred many progressive social, economic, and cultural transformations, opening the door to the possibility of a future in which no one's material needs are unmet.

In the first years of this new century, the ongoing processes of globalization will undoubtedly continue to break down traditional barriers posed by outmoded and false concepts of race, class, or national superiority. And scientific and cultural changes that promise prosperity for all will surely continue to accelerate.

Moreover, Bahá'u'lláh warned that the dynamics of fusing the peoples of the world into one race and establishing a new civilization would be potentially cataclysmic. "The signs of impending convulsions and chaos can now be discerned, inasmuch as the prevailing Order appeareth to be lamentably defective," He wrote. "Soon will the present-day order be rolled up and a new one spread out in its stead."

In other words, the negative effects of this ongoing global revolution can be likened to the demolition of an old building in preparation for the erection of a new structure. Bahá'ís believe, however, that humanity's future will inevitably be a peaceful and prosperous one and that that day can be hastened if we begin to live in accord with the new spiritual laws and principles that govern our age.

These principles start with the recognition of our fundamental oneness in all spheres, which requires the end of all prejudices grounded in race, class, or nationality, and it mandates full equality between women and men. It also includes taking strong and meaningful steps to erase great disparities of wealth and poverty. In the recognition that all the world's religions are one, religious strife and intolerance will forever be put to rest.

At the personal level, the pattern for future society outlined by Bahá'u'lláh invokes the highest moral standards. People will be guided in all their interactions by the principles of trustworthiness, honesty, and courtesy. Selfless service to others will be the rule, and a general striving for excellence in all things will give new meaning to the concept of personal fulfillment. Widespread chastity and sobriety will help to end the spread of many diseases and much human suffering.

At the community level, Bahá'u'lláh calls for a reordering of priorities such that no one ever goes hungry, no family finds itself without shelter, and no child is deprived of an education. The institutions of society, whether at the local, regional, or national level, will put justice and the common good first, and the widespread understanding of humanity's spiritual reality will lead to ever greater levels of cooperation, learning, and discovery.

At the world level, Bahá'u'lláh called for the creation of new institutions capable of managing the coming global civilization. Specifically, the Bahá'í writings indicate, the world will ultimately be governed by a democratically elected world legislature, a world court, and a world executive, all backed by an international force capable of carrying out the collective will of the world's people.

In the 1930s, the specifics of this vision which comprise quite clearly the Bahá'í view on how we can usher in a world without wars was summarized by Shoghi Effendi, Bahá'u'lláh's great-grandson and then the Guardian of the Bahá'í Faith. He wrote:

“The unity of the human race, as envisaged by Bahá'u'lláh, implies the establishment of a world commonwealth in which all nations, races, creeds, and classes are closely and permanently united, and in which the autonomy of its state members and the personal freedom and initiative of the individuals that compose them are definitely and completely safeguarded. This commonwealth must, as far as we can visualize it, consist of a world legislature, whose members will, as the trustees of the whole of mankind, ultimately control the entire resources of all the component nations, and will enact such laws as shall be required to regulate the life, satisfy the needs, and adjust the relationships of all races and peoples.

“A world executive, backed by an international Force, will carry out the decisions arrived at, and apply the laws enacted by, this world legislature, and will safeguard the organic unity of the whole commonwealth. A world tribunal will adjudicate and deliver its compulsory and final verdict in all and any disputes that may arise between the various elements constituting this universal system.

“A mechanism of world inter-communication will be devised, embracing the whole planet, freed from national hindrances and restrictions, and functioning with marvelous swiftness and perfect regularity. A world metropolis will act as the nerve center of a world civilization, the focus towards which the unifying forces of life will converge and from which its energizing influences will radiate. A world language will either be invented or chosen from among the existing languages and will be taught in the schools of all the federated nations as an auxiliary to their mother tongue. A world script, a world literature, a uniform and universal system of currency, of weights and measures, will simplify and facilitate intercourse and understanding among the nations and races of mankind.

“In such a world society, science and religion, the two most potent forces in human life, will be reconciled, will cooperate, and will harmoniously develop. The press will, under such a system, while giving full scope to the expression of the diversified views and convictions of mankind, cease to be mischievously manipulated by vested interests, whether private or public, and will be liberated from the influence of contending governments and peoples. The economic resources of the world will be organized, its sources of raw materials will be tapped and fully utilized, its markets will be coordinated and developed, and the distribution of its products will be equitably regulated.

“National rivalries, hatreds, and intrigues will cease, and racial animosity and prejudice will be replaced by racial amity, understanding, and cooperation. The causes of religious strife will be permanently removed, economic barriers and restrictions will be completely abolished, and the inordinate distinction between classes will be obliterated. Destitution on the one hand, and gross accumulation of ownership on the other, will disappear. The enormous energy dissipated

and wasted on war, whether economic or political, will be consecrated to such ends as will extend the range of human inventions and technical development, to the increase of the productivity of mankind, to the extermination of disease, to the extension of scientific research, to the raising of the standard of physical health, to the sharpening and refinement of the human brain, to the exploitation of the unused and unsuspected resources of the planet, to the prolongation of human life, and to the furtherance of any other agency that can stimulate the intellectual, the moral, and spiritual life of the entire human race.

“A world federal system, ruling the whole earth and exercising unchallengeable authority over its unimaginably vast resources, blending and embodying the ideals of both the East and the West, liberated from the curse of war and its miseries, and bent on the exploitation of all the available sources of energy on the surface of the planet, a system in which Force is made the servant of Justice, whose life is sustained by its universal recognition of one God and by its allegiance to one common Revelation such is the goal towards which humanity, impelled by the unifying forces of life, is moving.”

Such a system, Bahá'ís understand will be characterized by the following elements:

- Recognized and secure borders for all nations.
- Freedom of movement and thought for all peoples.
- A general disarmament.
- Establishment of a world federation of nations.
- Establishment of a world tribunal for the adjudication of international disputes.
- The creation of an international military force capable of enforcing peace through principles of collective security.
- A commitment to the protection of cultural diversity.

Far from prescribing a monstrous “big brother” at the world level, however, the Bahá'í teachings emphasize the importance of local autonomy and grassroots input. In the Bahá'í administrative order, with its freely elected governing councils and appointed advisors at local, regional, national, and international levels, there is a pattern for a system of governance that addresses problems at the global level without crushing local viewpoints and initiative. As well, the spiritual and social principles of the Bahá'í writings uphold the highest standard of human rights.

At all levels, the new institutions of the global society envisioned by Bahá'u'lláh will set justice as their main goal. “The best beloved of all things in My sight is Justice,” Bahá'u'lláh wrote. Bahá'ís are working towards the establishment of a world in which the governors of human society ensure that everyone receives just and equitable treatment; that basic needs for food, shelter, and dignity are met; and that lawbreakers receive swift and fair punishment. The widespread acceptance of Bahá'í principles of consultation and election procedures will bring into public life a new type of moral leader, one who puts the welfare of the whole community ahead of the interests of any particular party, ideology, tribe, or corporation and especially ahead of his or her own self-interest.

The acceptance of all these ideas and their realization in practiced by the world's people, Bahá'ís believe, is inevitable and will bring about nothing less than the Promised Day of all religions. It is synonymous with the vision set down by Isaiah in the Bible, of the time when the nations “shall beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks,... nor shall they learn war any more.” It is what Christians have prayed for throughout the centuries when they recite the Lord's Prayer, testifying to the coming of God's Kingdom: “Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven.” It will be the fulfillment of the promise in the Qur'an that the light of God's justice will one day break over the entire earth and “Thou shall see in it no hollows or rising hills.”

Of course, many in society today promote similar principles and ideas. As noted earlier, Bahá'u'lláh's social teachings have in many ways become synonymous with the modern definition of a progressive society. And the emergence of global institutions like the United Nations offer humanity a starting point for the kind of global coordination needed in this new age.

Yet, if anything, the failed ideological experiments of the last century have shown that attempts to bring about greater coordination must be backed by moral principle and spiritual vision. Without a deep comprehension and recognition of humanity's spiritual reality, which is the real basis of human nature, the path ahead will surely be very difficult.

The development of society has been carefully guided by the great religious teachers of the past. The moral code of the Ten Commandments and the Golden Rule both of which find their expression in nearly every religious tradition exemplify those religious teachings and serve both as ethical guidelines and a summons to spiritual achievement. They have permeated human consciousness and restructured cultures everywhere. Even for the nonbeliever, the value of such teachings is evident.

The spiritual world is the source of those human qualities that engender unity and harmony, that lead to insight and understanding, and that make possible cooperative undertakings. Among such qualities are love, courage, vision, self-sacrifice, and humility. Essentially spiritual in nature, these qualities form the invisible yet essential foundation of human society.

In the past, spiritual teachings have been concerned primarily with individual actions or with the harmony of relatively small groups of people. Moral concern has likewise focused mostly on individual behavior: do not steal; do not lie; love your neighbor.

Today, our understanding of spirituality must embrace not only personal and group life, but also the collective progress of humanity as a whole. This is part of what has been promised in all of the world's scriptures. Indeed, it is only because the human

race has at last entered its age of maturity that age-old prophecies foretelling an era of peace and justice can now be fulfilled.

The essential message of Bahá'u'lláh is the call to unity; its audience, the entire world: “Let your vision be world-embracing, rather than confined to your own selves.” A century after His passing, this summons has begun to take visible shape in a community that represents a microcosm of the human race itself, a community that has established itself in every corner of the globe, a community that, unlike every other comparable movement, has resisted the perennial impulse to disintegrate into sects and subgroups, a community that is consciously creating a new pattern for a global civilization.

The emergence of the Bahá'í community offers persuasive evidence that humanity, in all its diversity, can learn to live and work as a single people in a global homeland. It represents, as well, a compelling argument for earnest and dispassionate examination of the claims of the extraordinary Figure whose spirit created and sustains it.

And, Bahá'ís believe, it is by understanding His vision that we can build a world without wars.



DELETE THE ELITE

- Joost van Steenis



Joost van Steenis, M.Sc. in mathematics, physics and chemistry was born in 1938 in Leiden, the Netherlands. Worked as a teacher for long and due to busy schedule could not pursue his doctoral studies. Now full time activist and writer of several articles and books. Involved in mass movements against Nuclear Energy, Squatters movement, etc. Many travels in foreign countries including one and a half year in Africa (from Morocco to Nigeria and Congo to Kenya and Tanzania). Another six months traveling to Venezuela via

Colombia, Peru, Bolivia and Brazil back to Venezuela. Further travels in South East Asia including India, Indonesia and Australia. Several visits to China from 1972. <http://members.chello.nl/jsteenis>

Dr. Leo Rebello's note: Here, Joost van Steenis discusses some simple concepts, which show a different road to equality. The author uses masspeople for masses, elitepersons for elites. The central theme of his paper is to 'simplify' (word coined by me about a decade ago) rather than 'complicate' the issues. This is extracted from his recent book **From Chaos to Change Entering a New Era**.

Many problems urgently wait for an immediate solution. But it seems impossible to solve human problems. That will only happen when a new paradigm is accepted, a new way to look at the world is accepted.

More than nine million children die each year before they have reached the age of five. If these "greedy" kids are allowed to grow then "there will be food shortage" for those who "over eat". Hence, "these useless eaters" have to die. So the plan to control population works like this: periodically civilised nations shed crocodile's tears over their malnourishment deaths. But instead of sending food, they send medicines to save these 'sick' children. These medicines do two things help the (p)harmaceuticals to make profits and kill the children, as per the plan, without the world realizing the sinister design.

Each of four thousand and two hundred senior British bankers got in 2007 a bonus of more than one million euros. These bankers too are "greedy", they want to have money, more money and still more money and it is a riddle what they ever can do with so much money.

Dying children and bankers are two different kinds of people; they have a different

status. The kids do not have enough power to get food to survive, the bankers have an excess of power to get money they do not even need, to have a very luxurious life.

Our society is based on the dominating elitist paradigm of Money, Power and Elites. Accordingly, the elites plunder all the wealth, rule the world, and will continue to rule the world unless a total turn around takes place.

Two completely separated worlds exist, a safely prosperous, privileged and secluded elite world (what Hitler called *Übermensch*) and an often-harsh massworld. These two worlds are very far apart from each other: Five star hotels, private planes, huge mansions, a private serving staff, shopping in foreign countries for very expensive and exclusive items.

Greed and corruption are two sides of the same phenomenon. It is the consequence of this wrong thinking that makes everyone think money. Money has become the pivotal point in our society, not the well being of humans. Widespread corruption shows that everything is determined by money. Greedy, high-placed people want more money than they can spend in a thousand years. Do they want twenty houses, five aeroplanes, three yachts and forty cars? Do they want more and more very expensive gadgets and for what? These sick people who want ever more money decide over our lives. We live in a sad world.

From this "Animal Farm" concept of George Orwell, in which: "All animals are equal but some animals are more equal than others", we need to shift to the Karl Marx ideal of "From each according to his ability, to each according to his need".

Only then we will have a new humane world, only then the kids will have a chance to live to be healthy hundred, have a decent life, a good education, good jobs, nice living places and good medical treatment.

People should have the same status but that does not mean that all people are equal. Once you accept that all work from garbage removal and sewage cleaning, to office clerk and the CEO, the taxi driver and the plane driver, from a waitress in a hotel to a waitress in the airplane (who is called airhostess), from a Minister to a Judge and a bureaucrat to the President, all are engaged in different tasks to run the society smoothly, then as M.K. Gandhi advocates there will not be too much disparity in wages or incomes. "1:10 is the principle that Gandhi advocates, which means, if the lowest worker is getting one dollar salary per day, the highest, that is, the CEO of the company should not get more than 10 dollars. But look at the disparity in salaries" emphasizes my good friend Dr. Leo Rebello and advocates, "same job, same pay, same distance same fare, same facility, same rent, same education, same fee, same service, same reimbursement".

To make this happen, mass people must use different action methods. Protest is not enough. The elites hardly listen. People must not ask but demand and force. They should accompany their demands with actions that cannot be ignored by decision-makers. According to the new paradigm, People must stand central, not buildings, institutions or multinationals.

In discussions about what should happen to change society a paradigm shift is never mentioned. Activists limit themselves by striving for short-term results within the framework set by the elite. The War in Iraq should stop, wages must increase, pollution must be minimised. Sometimes demands agree with the elitist hidden goals and there seems to be Pyrrhic victory. But leaders do not listen when masspeople aspire for higher goals or solutions, as peace in the whole world, stopping of arms race, star wars, the end to poverty and depravity or exploitation of children, women, etc.

The demand for better leaders is also futile. All leaders are obedient to the *Mammon* and new leaders behave in about the same way as the old ones. The leaders who still think in money terms are not concerned about more than nine million kids that die each year. Of course some leaders are slightly better than the others, but the differences are not marked. After all they are not statesmen.

What about a better democracy? I don't understand why only Americans elect the American President when he has a big influence on the whole world? Even in democratic nations, elections only take place in a small section of society. In the industrial and financial sectors there are no elections, neither there are elections for the post of judges, or for the top army or the police bosses. Democracy is an extrapolation of an idea that in the far past was introduced in societies with limited number of people. To make it work in societies with millions of people, we need better model of democracy.

Many centuries ago the city-state of Athens had some kind of democracy. Ten percent of the population was allowed to participate in discussions. Women, children, slaves and resident foreigners who made up more than ninety percent of the population were excluded. Plato fixed the number of citizens who were allowed to participate in this kind of democracy in an ideal state at 5040 adult males. But around 400 B.C. the number of participating citizens was already 30.000 (in a city with more than 300.000 people).

In Athens most citizens were related to each other by blood, and family ties were very strong. As boys they grew up together in schools and as men they served side by side during times of war. They debated with each other in public assemblies, they elected each other as magistrates, and they cast their votes as jurors for or against fellow citizens. In this society all citizens were intimately and directly involved in politics,

justice, military service, religious ceremonies, intellectual discussions, athletics and artistic pursuits.

For Plato and Aristotle the only true criterion of the size of the city was that all citizens knew each other. The public world had to be joined with the private world. The ancient Greek democracy was created for a small number of people, a minority of all inhabitants.

More than two hundred years ago the Count De Montesquieu advanced his idea of democracy. Like the old Greeks he saw that democracy could solve conflicts in a relatively small group. Just before the French Revolution, France had about 25 million inhabitants and a leading group of around 100.000 people. When we exclude women and children the number of participants in the democratic system of De Montesquieu was about the same as in Athens.

Democracy does not work when too many people are involved. Humans are individualists who must work in small groups, so they can use their own autonomy and creativity that is overwhelmed in the big organisations. **[Editor's note:** In India, we have *Gram Panchayats* that is, elected village elders deciding the issues pertaining to their village. Sometime, the issues get polarized on caste or communal basis and run counter to progressive state policies and then the state has to intervene. For example, the village elders cannot decide to flog someone in public or stone the person to death as in Islamic countries. In India we have a civilised criminal procedure code and written Constitution. This example shows that numbers do not matter in a democratic functioning]

Mass organisations continue to exist even when the purpose of the organisation has been outlived. In the beginning of the twentieth century the Italian Roberto Michels advanced the Iron Law of Oligarchy. Big organisations inevitably change into organisations in which a few powerful people want to keep their privileged position. Masspeople should avoid being restricted by hierarchical mass organisations in which they are only a number on the memberships list.

When you are allowed to vote only once in four or five years, according to a schedule that the bureaucrats decide, you feel powerless, participation in elections is indeed going down. Common citizens do not have much influence on most decisions that are decided upon in back rooms. They only vote lesser of the two evils, as the political parties, which are the two sides of the same coin, foist both candidates in a two-party system on them. To become president of the USA you must have a lot of money at your disposal. Who becomes Member of Parliament is also decided by leaders (dealers) and not by the electorate. The people on the election list are dependent on leaders when they are not sufficiently obedient they get for the next elections, at the most, such a low place on the elections list that they will never be elected again.

Something else has to happen. According to the new paradigm people must stand central. Leaders as well as activists. Because mass organisations restrict the capabilities of individual masspeople there must be another solution. What elites are doing should not be allowed. The masses should draw their own plans and interfere wherever and whenever necessary.

These groups will have a more profound influence on society than going to the ballot boxes to elect people who hardly have contact with the electorate. Besides, directors of industry, leaders of (semi-) governmental institutions such as hospitals, army top brass, leaders of charity organisations or high civil servants are not elected and even hardly controlled by elected representatives. Temporary groups of interested masspeople can better control these people. In their actions masspeople must penetrate in the exclusive world of leaders. Only then it will be possible that mass and elite world will merge and a new world comes into being in which all people have the same status. This will put an end to Machiavellian methods of manipulations, deceit, bribery or violence used against masspeople. If, in this way the democratic principles were to reach at the grassroots, Machiavellian methods will reduce drastically and wars, hunger and poverty will be reduced to a large extent. Time is ripe to try something different to get a better world.

Many obstacles obstruct the road to a New Humane World. You can avoid most obstacles by going around them. But you cannot go around the biggest obstacle. The elitist paradigm must be replaced by the human paradigm that considers all people having the same status. One of the most important goals of any action should be the undermining of the 'Unholy Trinity' of Money, Power and Elites. We need to break through the walls that surround the region the elites have assigned to the masses.

For example, it is inhuman to propose to only halve in ten years the number of more than nine million kids that die each year before they are five. To deny anyone a decent life is inadmissible. I do not understand how someone can sincerely believe that the UN Millennium Goals are a step forward. Too much misery will continue to exist misery that stands in violent contrast to the comfortable life of people who discuss such ideas.

The problem of the division of masses in warring groups is caused by the invisible hand of the elites. In wars this division is obvious. Masses fight against each other because of what is decided in elitist circles. The Algerian War, the Vietnam War, the five Wars between India and Pakistan, the Balkan War and now the Iraq War and the Afghanistan War are only some of the many violent conflicts in our world. All these conflicts are driven by a short-term idea about more power and money for a small group. The world hardly changed after these wars were terminated. Masses only suffered, many were wounded or died and a devastated country was left behind. Japan is still afraid of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. Vietnam still has land mines. Iraq lies

ruined, so is Afghanistan and Palestine. And now the elites have set their eyes on Iran, which will destroy the world.

The continuous violent conflicts between masspeople prove that all ideas to reduce the amount of violence have not been successful. The walls around the massworld that are the basic cause of this violence are not challenged. When these walls are not destroyed and when 'Unholy Trinity' of Money, Power and Elites is not undermined, misery will continue to exist and the next violent conflict is already on our doorstep Iran, North Korea, Russia, water wars etc. Many more masspeople will die, not the elitepersons.

Some obstacles, like confrontation with the police (who are there infact to protect law, but they always do the bidding of those who are at the top) is easy to avoid, just go around them and do not fight with the police as in violent demonstrations. However, there are certain obstacles that are difficult to tackle. Obstacles, such as, religion, nationalism, left-right contradiction, wars, all kinds of discrimination (based on colour, gender, caste), terrorism, media, tradition, tribal structures, etc.

All energy put in removing these obstacles leads to fighting between masspeople. Nearly all violence takes place in the massworld and is inflicted by masspeople on fellow-masspeople. In wars it is evident, masspeople from different countries fight each other and all casualties fall among the people. Near Verdun in France there is a cemetery and an ossuary with the remains of about hundred thousand soldiers who died in the First World War. Only one general is buried there. Politicians and elitepeople behind this general were never in any danger to die by hostile bullets. Nothing has changed since the Middle Ages when after a war soldiers of the losing party were slaughtered while the noble leaders sat together at a copious banquet to celebrate the end of the hostilities.

In most violence the invisible hand of money is involved. Religious strife, fights between demonstrators and the police, between rightists and leftists, hatred against new immigrants, racial differences, nationalistic and chauvinistic feelings etc. everything occurs in the massworld. All fighting, all casualties, all damage, all imaginary hate is restricted to the massworld. Elites have also some differences but they do not fight because they have the same goal, the extension and preservation of the privileged eliteworld.

Masspeople must avoid fighting each other. Thomas Kuhn wrote in his famous book "The Structure of Scientific Revolutions", that "the man who first saw the exterior of the box from above, later sees its interior from below." New ideas, new paradigms change the outlook of people. "During such revolutions scientists see new things when looking with familiar instruments in places they have looked before". Revolutions change the mind of scientists, they inspire, they lead to new inventions,

and they bring science to a higher plane. That can also happen in the social world.

There are multitude of masspeople and only a few elitepeople. Infact, the ratio would be 99:1. But elites by their systematic controls reduce masses to non-entities in a vast world and make them so incapable for big actions. But masses should remember that elites are like fleas and declare a war on them. That one war will end all wars. Small actions can have a big effect.

The Theory of Chaos states that a small cause can have a big effect. There are many unknown minuscule movements you can never predict how the things will be tomorrow. Just as you never can predict what will happen when a multitude of small events can suddenly cause a huge change.

What should be the targets of our actions? The new paradigm is a guide and it says that humans must stand central. For example, a director decides to sack half the number of his workers. There may be a demonstration but in the present crisis, workers will anyhow be sacked. The same happens when wages are lowered, wrong laws are accepted, squatters' homes cleared or peaceful villages bombed. There maybe some actions but only temporary. A few days later the world goes on and decisions are accepted. The same people who did wrong are allowed to do wrong again.

I demonstrated against the Vietnam War and it did not help. The War was stopped for many reasons it was too expensive, the name of the USA was in jeopardy, fifty thousands American soldiers had been killed etc. But not because of the demonstrations or the millions of dead South-East Asians they did not count as humans. Money was the prime factor to stop the war in complete agreement with the elitist paradigm, which is why US is not withdrawing from Iraq inspite of change of guard.

The same kinds of people who started and stopped the Vietnam War are still leading. Actions should not have the purpose to stop the war but to target people who started and carried out the war. It did not happen and thus we have seen many other wars after the Vietnam War. Again many people in independent countries died. Hilary Clinton approved the invasion in Iraq and was in favour of bombing Iran. She has become the Secretary of State in the Obama government. Not much of a change for the man who promised change.

Actions must also have the purpose to change the mind of leaders in such a way that new wars will not be undertaken. But that will only happen when elitepeople will not be able to reap anymore the benefit of the elitist paradigm, cannot continue to live in the safe, quiet and privileged eliteworld. In that selfish world everything revolves around money, the collateral damage to masses is unimportant.

We masspeople have to do something to stop the misery, we cannot expect that the present leaders will do that, despite their often beautiful speeches.

I propose to intrude the eliteworld to put pressure on their leaders who do not wish to solve problems of masspeople. Individual elites must come under pressure, not the government or the Board of Directors. Neither dead objects as ministries, factories or ostentatious buildings. **[Editor's note: Supporting the author's intention to intrude the eliteworld, I would suggest that the world must identify these manipulating elites and prevent them from grabbing powerful positions like the Presidents or Prime Ministers, President of World Bank, Director General of WHO, Secretary General of UNO, etc. Through the two very powerful weapons of non-violence and non-cooperation and partly by attacking those in powerful positions, we in India sent Englishmen packing home in 1947. The same successful strategy must be adopted to prevent elites from owning control on the monetary system, on natural resources, on medicines, on the mass media. Because, through all these instruments they manipulate to the detriment of the world and keep the multitude in abject penury, which is their design because they are at a lower level of spiritual evolution].**

May it be dinned into readers' minds that elites benefit from their surplus of power by making an own privileged eliteworld. If this advantage would disappear, power would become useless; a New Humane Society will emerge.

The weapons masspeople use in the struggle against elites must differ from elite weapons. For tens of years the Palestinian-Israeli War has been a war between a strong army with modern weapons against an army of an impoverished nation with relatively inferior weapons. But weapons sale, nevertheless, benefits the weapon industry. When you stop buying their weapons to fight them, you do not fight them. You drain your resources. Long time engagement in wars is not to the advantage of the masspeople. Colonial wars have shown that even a local army armed with spears can conquer a foreign oppressor armed with sophisticated weapons. **[Editor's note: M.K.Gandhi of India, Martin Luther King of USA and Nelson Mandela of South Africa, proved that one could usher in a change without engaging in a fight with the opponents with the same weapons. Martial art Judo teaches us to pull down the enemy with his own force, rather than push the opponent]**

Elitist weapons are indiscriminate, they kill arbitrary, and they cause the euphemistic collateral damage. Masspeople must use their own weapons; carry out a kind of psychological warfare directed at small targets, one eliteperson for example. The goal is to disturb the life of elitepeople in such a way that they cannot use anymore the benefits only the elite get. Therefore masspeople have to go to places where the benefits are used and make a little chaos in the otherwise safe haven of eliteworld and all these other places where elitepersons spend their free time (and their excessive

money). They must harass the private living sphere of people who amass too much money at the cost of the life of masspeople. This action method is called Creative Disturbance.

About an English group that was recently arrested, a leading police officer said: "Most people would find this hard to believe, but with these people there was no financial imperative. It was all about the case."

Why should you try to break through a fortified wall when the back doors are open? Why should you be active around a G8-meeting guarded by an army while better results can be reached by harassing G8-members unexpectedly in less guarded places?

Past actions did not bring a New Human Society closer because nobody knew what the inspiring idea was behind a New Society. Before, in and after the French Revolution the idea of Freedom, Equality and Brotherhood was not consequently applied. Therefore, leaders who still adhered to old ideas could demolish the new paradigm. After all past revolutions (French, Russian, Chinese, etc.), the renovation of society was turned around and societies came into being that were just like our society based on a paradigm in which Money was the pivotal point (together with Power and Elitepersons).

The leading idea must always be what we can do. Which elitepersons are important and what can we do to put them under pressure so they cannot continue to keep masspeople in their grip (for their own benefit). How can we make life in the exclusive eliteworld less agreeable?

Without independent actions, elitepeople continue to do what they did before. Without pressure, elitepeople do not change, they repeat the same mistakes again and again. They remain slaves of the elitist paradigm of money, money, money and power, power, power for the Happy Few. We must force the Happy Few to think of all humans.

Media, politicians, the powers that be, everything was suddenly concentrated on two hundred people that died in the 26/11/2008 terrorist attack on Mumbai. Two hundred people died. Terrible. Within a month Indian MPs unanimously approved tough anti-terror laws. But in the same India each day around five thousand children die before they have reached the age of five. That is happening since ages. No laws are approved to save the lives of two million kids that die or are killed every year. Are two hundred deaths more important than five thousand dead children? This is where, by active participation, the citizens can bring about a change. But right focus is needed.

Only masspeople can change the world. Masses are realizing that the present financial crisis is not caused by them but by too greedy elitepeople because of which

they have to suffer. Before the new upstarts use the crisis to get a bigger part of the cake, masspeople need to stop them and not pay for the greed of the top.

Is Humanity ready for the next higher leap? Are masspeople capable enough to take on these miniscule elitepersons and put humans at the centre of all decisions?

These very questions were asked when Western leaders had to decide if colonised people were ready to be independent. The answer was that those people must decide for themselves because colonisation (imprisonment) of people could not continue. Now the same answer has to be given. This continuation of subordination to elitist paradigm cannot be tolerated anymore. A new humane world has to emerge.

We masspeople do not know exactly what the future will bring. But it is certain that it cannot be worse than now. We must change our world.



I began revolution with 82 men. If I had to do it again, I will do it with 10 or 15 and absolute faith. It does not matter how small you are if you have faith and plan of action.

- Fidel Castro

ECONOMIC ANTIDOTE TO WAR?

- Tom Mysiewicz



Thomas Mysiewicz graduated *Magna Cum Laude* in 1976 from St. John's University, Jamaica, NY. Tom has 20 years of writing experience. He worked for AT&T and Bell Labs. In 1980, he founded *BioEngineering News*. This first biotechnology newsletter quickly became a weekly publication and an authority in its field. Since 2001, Mysiewicz has devoted considerable *pro bono* efforts to writing about what he considers an ongoing foreign-policy train wreck in the Mid East and the humanitarian catastrophes in Palestine, Lebanon, Iraq and Afghanistan. He has been married to his favorite critic for 32 years! Email : mysiewicz@gmail.com

Can a new system of economics, one based on prosperity and production, solve not only the current financial chaos, but eliminate a major cause of human warfare?

The first system of economics, pure *laissez faire*, led to concentration of wealth, a class structure and slavery, debt and banking, and the type of ongoing warfare we see today. Many attempts have been made in an effort to correct the excesses of unrestrained capitalism. The lack of positive incentives, necessitating coercion and brute force--plus the absence of a price mechanism for informed economic calculation--doomed these systems to inefficiency and eventual failure.

As an alternative to warfare, some have approached the problem of economic hardship by going directly to the money. Printing un-backed paper money is one method that has been tried with bad results. What I'm getting at here is that there have been piecemeal economic attempts to tackle the basic problem (scarcity leading to war) that, if taken together, would approach a solution. But few have had the insight to realize that, with a crooked deck of cards, the house always wins.

If it's possible to amass vast sums of liquidity through interest-bearing debt instruments, financial derivatives, and un-backed speculation (e.g., short selling without the actual stock or commodity or the ability to produce or get it) there is going to be a massive centralization of wealth. Once all real assets have been purchased or otherwise encumbered by the wealthy financiers, there remains only one outlet: war production and the destruction of munitions and equipment to allow continued war production. (Production, sale and distribution of illicit drugs is another megaprofit area first discovered by the British, who learned to trade opium for Chinese tea. It is now directly tied to military activity, as in the cases of Afghanistan and Columbia.)

The United States, which is part of a financial empire governed from the City of London via New York, is currently the police agency. It wages aggressive war against upstarts who wish to abandon its debt-bearing currency (Iraq - Iran), interfere with its lucrative drug trade (Afghanistan), or commit other economic transgressions, such as interfering with the economic strangulation of target nations. My country is wholly in the thrall of these financial powers, and elections are largely pre-arranged spectacles. We must recognize that the financial power is stateless. If the U.S. collapses next year or later, one fact will remain: unless the system of getting money and using it changes worldwide, we are simply going to move the seat of power to another set of countries and the cycle of perpetual war and poverty is going to continue.

What about Israel? There is much attention given to the incredible power of its lobbying groups in the U.S. and Europe. But little attention is given as to why that mini-state is important enough to merit trillions of dollars of largesse and military aid. Geographically, it is a perfect candidate to stimulate warfare and, hence, the demand for vastly overpriced products of the "military-industrial complex" which effectively intercept wealth and prevent development in countries forced to purchase them. Israel has no legally defined borders and, in fact, most of its people favor incorporating the surrounding countries' lands as "Eretz" or greater Israel. The state is built on dubious religious claims and on land obtained through overstatement of population statistics in 1947 to the U.N.; the subsequent 1948 statehood mandate created conflict with the indigenous peoples, which continues to this day. (Israel did not "make the desert bloom" - it was already being farmed). Because of its location, conflict created in the Middle East can spread through Africa (as it is doing now) and throughout Eurasia and the Indian subcontinent.

The past 3500 years of human history have been characterized by wars caused largely by economic factors sometimes disguised as social or religious conflicts. Whether Assyria and Babylon, Rome, Spain and Portugal, the British Empire or Anglo-American Empire all grew by invading unarmed, culturally evolved, rich countries living in peace and harmony and imposing on them the debt, money and decadent legal systems.

The period from the Bretton-Woods agreement in 1944 to the present, the old colonial structure was replaced with pliant so-called democracies and "dollar imperialism". And the new bogey of "Communist menace" of the USSR and Red China paved the way for creation of the "military-industrial complex" to protect the markets and banking interests and eliminate pesky political forces that wanted real democracy. Today the finance and other costs of maintaining this empire are growing, and threatening to engulf the world in universal depression and war.

Since the inception of this post-world-war empire, the world has been in a state of perpetual war. Countless insurgencies and conflicts have dragged on for decades.

Wars like Korea, Vietnam, Iraq and Afghanistan are the norm. Weapons and money are poured into Israel to fund an insoluble conflict that increases demand for armaments produced just for that purpose and at very high cost and profit margins. And the empire continues to expand its military bases and outposts.

What's the source of the money to invest in arms production with exorbitant prices and cost overruns? How do we fund a foreign policy that actually creates demand for the products of wars? How is the government able to fund a vast web of military bases with a never-ending supply of debt instruments?

For the past 30 years, at least, the economic system producing the “fuel” to run this warlike empire can loosely be defined as Monetarism, also known as Neoliberalism. A hodgepodge of 18th and 19th century economic ideas neoclassical economics, corporatism, *laissez faire* and debt capitalism temporarily advances the interests of populations on which it is employed by slashing taxes and regulation, eliminating tariffs, and creating “trickle down” economic benefits. For the wealthy financiers, the transitory “booms” produced are essential in producing vast pools of liquidity, often invested in war production, and in technology, capital equipment and vital raw materials that have both civilian and military uses. All the money grabbed by the financiers during this period through fraudulent financial instruments, speculation and the like must come from somewhere. So also must the \$14-trillion the U.S. has borrowed from around the world to fund the empire and its bases! And that “somewhere” is the pockets of the world's people-- who are plucked in the “bust” phase.

“Busts” like the present period happen because the largesse shown to rich taxpayers, including elimination of tariffs is financed with an exponentially growing debt load (due to compounding of interest). At some point, the debt service simply exceeds the amount of money in circulation available to service it. Unable to pay debts, debtors go bankrupt *en masse*. The Monetarist response is simply to switch to an “expansionist” money policy. This relief is temporary. Since the expansion is accomplished through issue of further debt instruments, such as T-bonds or T-bills in the U.S., the problem returns with a vengeance.

A review of President Obama's recent proposed 2010 budget by Michel Chossudovsky in the 2nd March 2009 edition of his Global Research website terms it a “war budget” and states that it is an “austerity budget...the most drastic curtailment in public spending in American history.” He states that it largely protects only the interests of Wall St., defense contractors and oil companies, and that “The austerity measures hit all major Federal spending programs with the exception of Defense and the Middle East War”. Chossudovsky's analysis shows \$739.5-billion of a \$2.3-trillion budget will go to the military, including \$130-billion for the Afghanistan and Iraq wars and an additional \$75.5-billion to cover shortfalls in this year's war allocation.

Chalmers Johnson's latest book [Nemesis: The Last Days of the American Republic](#) (New York: Metropolitan Books, 2007) places the new figure of US bases at 737 and he estimates the on-and-off-budget cost of maintaining this empire at close to \$1-trillion, excluding veterans' affairs, nuclear weapons programs, foreign military aid and Homeland Security.

How do these bases help control an empire? They first serve to intimidate. In many countries there is a balance of power among several or more factions. The mere presence of a significant military force that could potentially aid any of them allows considerable pressure to be brought on whomever is in power, as is the case today with Pakistani-occupied Kashmir and Pakistan in general. In poor countries, the bases are often a source of desperately needed employment and economic activity - and this (in itself) encourages compliance with American wishes by local authorities.

The bases help with plain old warfare. This function is best described by one of America's most decorated soldiers Major General Smedley Butler: “I spent most of my time as a high class muscle man for big business, for Wall St. and the bankers. In short, I was a racketeer, a gangster for capitalism...I helped make Haiti and Cuba a decent place for the National City Bank boys to collect revenues in. I helped in raping of half a dozen Central American republics for the benefit of Wall Street. I helped purify Nicaragua for the international banking house of Brown Bros. in 1902-1912. I brought light to the Dominican Republic for American sugar interests in 1916...In China in 1927 I helped see to it that Standard Oil went on its way unmolested. Looking back on it, I might have given Al Capone a few hints. The best he could do was operating his racket in three districts. I operated on three continents.”

Perfect tool for conflict: Monetarism, by promoting virtually limitless borrowing and deficit spending, is not just a vehicle for funding war production and financing costly wars and military occupations. When implemented in smaller, less industrialized countries it can itself create the climate for future conflicts. By its nature, as in the case of Mexico, Columbia, Iceland, Cambodia and Argentina, it leads to social upheavals in a relatively short time: (a) It causes chronic unemployment and bankruptcy through debt service and trade imbalances. (b) It creates speculative bubbles in real estate and commodities that harm the bulk of a population. (c) It makes the earnings of the bulk of a population inadequate to service basic living needs that it takes goods and services of real and intrinsic value and steals or co-opts that value through paper instruments, debts and, in some cases, depreciating paper currencies. (d) All this lead to growing indebtedness of the general population and consumer bankruptcy and destitution.

Chronic unemployment, a form of scarcity, contributes to conflict in two ways. Large numbers of jobless workers make tempting targets for governments to use in

war efforts. So much the better, politicians reason, if their numbers are reduced. In many areas, the unemployed threaten the social structure with civil war.

Seymour Melman has done outstanding work in establishing the social and economic costs of consumptive military and security spending on the U.S. economy, in his groundbreaking books *The Permanent War Economy* (Revised and updated, New York: Simon and Schuster, 1985) and *Profits without Production* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1983). On pg. 151 of *Profits* he summarizes: "...the combined Pentagon budgets of 1946-1981 represent a mass of resources equivalent to the cost of replacing just about all (94%) of everything manmade in the United States (excluding the land)...But when we take into account both the resources used by the military as well as the economic product forgone, then we must appreciate the social cost of the military economy, 1946-1981, as amounting to about twice the "reproducible assets" of the U.S. national wealth." In other words, a natural calamity would have to level everything in the U.S. twice and we would have to rebuild it both times to equal the amount wasted.

Economics, by its nature, deals with the allocation of scarce resources. If resources were unlimited, there would be little incentive to optimize production. War results, in most cases, when a nation or group attempts to seize vital resources by violent means. Monetarism produces real scarcity, although it creates localized gluts and speculative bubbles. Thus, it and the present war economy are inextricably connected.

Replacing Monetarism and the "permanent war economy" could be accomplished by firstly abolishing all interest-bearing debt related to agriculture and essential production (e.g., food products, fuels, clothing, and capital equipment) - and interest on all debt except for luxury items. Government further should guarantee agriculture-related debt and accept payment from farmers either in kind or money.

This brings us to the issue of money itself. No longer can money be issued into circulation by private or public banks on the basis of debt instruments. Nor can money simply be printed at will--defrauding the general population through inflation. In either case, the first recipients of new money banks and others that create debt instruments, derivatives, junk bonds as well as recipients of government largesse and arms contracts - get the full value of it. As this money travels through the economy, it becomes progressively less valuable with time (due to inflation) as it reaches the worker and average citizen. An example of this was the recent \$800-billion TARP bailout, where monies have yet to be found, let alone found in the hands of citizens.

A solution I envision is a sort of new mint. New money would be issued into circulation in exchange for real, created wealth - not paper assets. By rewarding

those efficiently producing what is most needed in the world - food, drinking water, clothing, housing, and basic medical care - a large and inexpensive supply of necessities could be realized. In itself, this would eliminate many conflicts. Since armaments and debt-bearing financial instruments are NOT encouraged by this system, much of the impetus for having wars should also disappear, i.e., the need to make large profits for a parasitical financial class and the need to dispose of large numbers of the unemployed and economically dislocated.

From War to Peace. Converting away from war production, from the standpoint of the average citizen, is not that big a deal. Defense industries are not that labor intensive and generally employ minimal numbers of highly qualified and paid workers.

It's estimated by the U.S. Bureau of Labor Statistics (Feb. 2009) that there are currently 145-million employed Americans. Woodrow Clark, writing in the *Journal of Business and Industrial Marketing*, estimates that about 5.1% of the U.S. workforce is employed in the military production/defense sector. This would represent only about 7.4-million total workers.

What does this represent in GDP? Currently, military spending represents only 4.1% of GDP vs. 37.8% in 1944. The impact of government spending here (as a percentage of GDP) is not impressive as it relates to jobs. In October 1984, Harper's Magazine reported that 21,000 defense jobs were created per \$1-billion of government spending vs. 25,000 for non-defense spending.

The Center for Economic and Policy Research (CEPR), Washington, D.C., released a report in May 2007 on the civilian impacts of increased military spending. Among its conclusions: that, after an initial demand stimulus, the effect of increased military spending turns negative around the sixth year. After 10 years of higher defense spending, there would be 464,000 fewer jobs than in the baseline scenario with lower defense spending.

"It is often believed that wars and military spending increases are good for the economy," comments Dean Baker, CEPR Director, "In fact, most economic models show that military spending diverts resources from productive uses, such as consumption and investment, and ultimately slows economic growth and reduces employment."

Mumford in *Technics and Civilization* summed up the problem faced in converting to a new war-free economic system the question of what to do with the fantastic (over) productivity of industrial technology:

"An army is a body of pure consumers...[plus it] is not merely a pure consumer but a negative producer...a thousand men mowed down by bullets are a demand more or less for a thousand new uniforms, a thousand more guns, a thousand more bayonets

and a thousand shells fired from cannons cannot be retrieved and used over again...Without the non-production of war, to balance accounts algebraically, the heightened capacities of machine production can be written off only in limited ways: an increase in foreign markets, an increase in population, an increase in mass purchasing power through drastic reduction of profits. When the first two dodges have been exhausted, war helps avert the last alternative, so terrible to the kept classes, so threatening to the whole system that supports them.”

Overproduction, in part, can be dealt with by environmental regulation and controls—nothing in the “production mint” scheme would preclude controls on environmental degradation, worker safety and the like.

Furthermore, increased production and falling prices would no longer be the same problem. Firstly, with interest-bearing debt eliminated, debt would not grow exponentially. As I proposed, farm debt would be payable in kind and similar arrangements could be made in other economic sectors where needed. Government could simply use surpluses to build up emergency stockpiles and to meet foreign aid and emergency aid commitments.

Citing “The Statistical Abstract of the U.S.”, 1990, pg. 463 and pg. 734, J.W. Smith notes, “Only about 3.3% of a nation's total wealth that is providing for consumer needs is industrial capital. With access to those tools (industrial capital) needy people can build the 96.7% of their wealth that is social capital (homes, roads, schools, stores, etc.)”. He adds, “We have calculated that a society can be well cared for...with as little as 14% of U.S. per capita industrial capacity” citing research that up to 30% of overall U.S. capacity (military and nonmilitary) is wasted. He concludes: “It would require only 14% of the money habitually spent on arms by the former NATO and Warsaw Pact countries to industrialize the world”.

Since military conflicts would no longer be profitable, there would be new motivation for ending or preventing them. Instead of conventional foreign aid (much of which is based on debt) the above “production mint” system could be expanded to less-developed nations - possibly by a new agency to replace the IMF - who could also exchange their produce directly for money. The aid agency could use some of the foodstuffs to feed local workers as “in kind” wages, eliminating the waste from costly processing and packaging and the energy expense of shipping food products out of and into underdeveloped areas. Monies provided to local producers could be used to make capital purchases from developed countries and to pay wages for development in their home countries.

Countries with agricultural surpluses could divert some of these as “in kind” payments (in lieu of money) to meet aid commitments. This would help reduce foreign-aid predation by middlemen and speculators, who currently skim off vast

amounts of what little is produced and exported by these nations, much like rats and other pests eat crops in the field.

The fuel for conflicts in many places around the world is the refugee camps, where millions hopelessly wait to be fed a bare subsistence diet. Imagine if the UN or other agencies provided training in building and other skills to these refugees and paid them a small salary for their work, along with food. Communal-plot farming opportunities could be provided for refugees to earn extra money in their spare time. In 5 or 10 years a refugee in such a situation might accumulate some capital as well as valuable skills -rather than being a continuing drain on the world community.

Amero? With the fantastic losses in dollar-denominated assets in the past year, we have witnessed a phenomenon where, since there are fewer dollars, the dollar has gone up somewhat. (My own estimate is that there is, including existing defaults, gross dollar-denominated indebtedness, debt securities, “paper” commodities, pensions and other unfunded liabilities of close to \$1-quadrillion worldwide). Since the dollar has been the primary world reserve currency, this is tantamount to a “great train robbery” of the world.

One proposal waiting in the wings is Amero for North America. Rumors abound about the new currency and there are even reports of it being printed up and sitting on pallets in the Netherlands.

Would Amero change the strategic situation relative to American hegemony and bases? Possibly not. Mexico may be fairly accommodating to U.S. wishes. The Canadians, however, seem dead set against the Amero but, once again, their government has proven accommodating to the U.S.

Both Canada and Mexico are major oil producers. This would ensure that there would be worldwide demand for the new currency, especially after energy supplies tighten again in 12 to 18 months.

The biggest change I see with the Amero as things stand now is that more austerity might be required from the U.S. But President Obama seems perfectly able to accomplish this while pursuing the hegemonistic goals of the previous G.W.Bush administration. A regressive national sales tax of as much as 30%--which I expect will be moved forward if the Amero becomes reality. (Such a tax, coupled with mandatory flu vaccines would lead to civil strife, hence the current ramp-up of plans for martial law in the U.S).

With something like \$1-trillion in dollar reserves, China might be the recipient of a large chunk of new Ameros. They'll doubtless use it to buy fuels and commodities, which might give North American economies a bounce. My guess is that China will

use a chunk for African development projects in a search for new markets for its manufacturing output. They can expect a military confrontation if they push too hard--the U.S. has already created its 'Africom Force' for war in the African theater.

In a nutshell, the financial interests are going to fight tooth and nail to avoid being constrained in ways described in this article. I expect they will use continued financial dislocation, food shortages (many U.S. farmers are not planting corn and wheat this spring because the commodity price is now way below the cost of production), and military force to this end.

Conclusion. To avoid world war and famine, a new economic system is going to have to encourage production of the things needed most in the world -- food, clothing, housing, clean drinking water and basic medical care. Removing money creation from financiers and linking it directly to production of needed products and services would go a long way toward:

1. Making the production of military hardware a low priority and a low profit sector.
2. Changing foreign policy to favor peace since wars would be far more costly and could not be paid for with borrowed money.
3. Preventing financial "busts" that lead to economic dislocation and conflict, thereby minimizing wars and the need for police and security apparatuses.
4. Providing positive incentives for socially desirable production goals, minimizing the need for coercive agencies and force.
5. Preventing the formation of huge pools of created money that cannot find useful employment because of the disparity between financial instruments and real goods.
6. Reducing class disparity and centralization of wealth.

In summation, I think Smedly Butler illustrates why it is imperative we make these changes to our economy sooner rather than later: "Yes, they are getting ready for another war. Why shouldn't they? It pays high dividends. But what does it profit the men who are killed? What does it profit their mothers and sisters, their wives and their sweethearts? What does it profit their children? What does it profit anyone except the very few to whom war means huge profits? Yes, and what does it profit the nation?... For a very few this racket, like bootlegging and other underworld rackets, brings fancy profits, but the cost of operation is always transferred to the people--who do not profit."

African blood is not Black, Muslim blood is not Green, Jewish blood is not Blue, Hindu blood is not Saffron and European blood is not White. Blood is Red in everyone. - Dr. Leo Rebello

COME SEPTEMBER

- Arundhati Roy



This is a slightly edited version of the speech delivered by Arundhati Roy at Lensic Performing Arts Center, USA, on September 29, 2002. Roy is an Indian writer (in English) and activist who won the Booker Prize in 1997 for her novel, *The God of Small Things*, and in 2002, the Lannan Cultural Freedom Prize. She resides in Delhi.

Email: easywinterlight@gmail.com

Just now, Howard Zinn, magical human being, asked me how do you decide what event or lecture you say yes or no to? And I said I think it's perhaps one out of fifty that I agree to do and I am very happy and proud to be doing this one for the Lannan Foundation.

I have so many things to say and I hope I don't take too long to say them to you. I'm a writer, and so I've actually written what I want to say, for two reasons. One, because I'm sure that you are much more interested in the way I write than in the way I speak. And, second, because the things I have to say are complicated, dangerous things in these dangerous times and I think we have to be very, very precise about what we're saying, how we say them and the language that we use. My talk today is called "Come September."

Writers imagine that they cull stories from the world. That it's actually the other way around. Stories cull writers from the world. Stories reveal themselves to us. They insist on being told. Fiction and nonfiction are only different techniques of story telling. For reasons that I don't fully understand, fiction dances out of me, and nonfiction is wrenched out by the aching, broken world I wake up to every morning.

The theme of much of what I write is the relationship between power and powerlessness and the endless, circular conflict they're engaged in. There can never be a single story. There are only ways of seeing. So when I tell a story, I tell it not as an ideologue who wants to pit one absolutist ideology against another, but as a storyteller who wants to share her way of seeing. My writing is about the paranoia and ruthlessness of power. About the physics of power. I believe that the accumulation of vast unfettered power by a State or a country, a corporation or an institution - regardless of ideology, results in excesses.

Living as millions of us do, in the shadow of the nuclear holocaust that the governments of India and Pakistan keep promising their brain-washed citizenry, and in the global neighborhood of the War against Terror, I find myself thinking a great deal about the relationship between Citizens and the State.

In India, those of us who have expressed views on Nuclear Bombs, Big Dams, Corporate Globalization and the rising threat of communal Hindu fascism - views that are at variance with the Indian Government's - are branded 'anti-national.' It's not an accurate description. Because an 'anti-national' is a person who is against his or her own nation and, by inference, is pro some other one. But it isn't necessary to be 'anti-national' to be deeply suspicious of all nationalism, to be anti-nationalism. Nationalism of one kind or another was the cause of most of the genocide of the twentieth century. Flags are bits of colored cloth that governments use first to shrink-wrap people's brains and then as ceremonial shrouds to bury the dead. When independent-thinking people (and here I do not include the corporate media) begin to rally under flags, when writers, painters, musicians, film makers suspend their judgment and blindly yoke their art to the service of the "Nation," it's time for all of us to sit up and worry. In India we saw it happen soon after the Nuclear tests in 1998 and during the Kargil War against Pakistan in 1999. In the U.S. we saw it during the Gulf War and we see it now during the "War Against Terror". That blizzard of Made-in-China American flags.

Recently, those who have criticized the actions of the U.S. government have been called "anti-American." The term "anti-American" is usually used by the American establishment to discredit and define its critics. Once someone is branded anti-American, the chances are that he or she will be judged before they are heard.

But what does the term "anti-American" mean? Does it mean you are opposed to freedom of speech? That you have a quarrel with giant sequoias? Does it mean that you don't admire the hundreds of thousands of American citizens who marched against nuclear weapons, or the thousands of war resisters who forced their government to withdraw from Vietnam? Does it mean that you hate all Americans?

There are many Americans who would be mortified to be associated with their government's policies. The most scholarly, scathing, incisive, hilarious critiques of the hypocrisy and the contradictions in U.S. government policy come from American citizens. When the rest of the world wants to know what the U.S. government is up to, we turn to Noam Chomsky, Edward Said, Howard Zinn, Ed Herman, Amy Goodman, Michael Albert, Chalmers Johnson, William Blum and Anthony Amove to tell us what's really going on.

Similarly, in India, not hundreds, but millions of us would be ashamed and offended if we were in any way implicated with the present Indian government's fascist

policies. It would be absurd to think that those who criticize the Indian government are "anti-Indian" - although the government itself never hesitates to take that line. It is dangerous to cede to the Indian government or the American government or anyone for that matter, the right to define what "India" or "America" are or ought to be.

To call someone "anti-American", indeed to be anti-American, (or for that matter, anti-Indian) is not just racist, it's a failure of the imagination. An inability to see the world in terms other than those the establishment has set out for you. If you're not a Bushie you're a Taliban. If you don't love us, you hate us. If you're not with us, you're with the terrorists.

Last year, like many others, I too made the mistake of scoffing at this post-September 11th rhetoric, dismissing it as foolish and arrogant. But I've realized it's not foolish at all. It's actually a canny recruitment drive for a misconceived, dangerous war. Everyday I'm taken aback at how many people believe that opposing the war in Afghanistan amounts to supporting terrorism, of voting for the Taliban. Now that the initial aim of the war - capturing Osama bin Laden (dead or alive) - seems to have run into bad weather, the goalposts have been moved. It's being made out that the whole point of the war was to topple the Taliban regime and liberate Afghan women from their burqas; we are being asked to believe that the U.S. marines are actually on a feminist mission. Think of it this way: in India there are some pretty reprehensible social practices against "untouchables", against Christians and Muslims, against women. Pakistan and Bangladesh have even worse ways of dealing with minority communities and women. Should they be bombed? Should Delhi, Islamabad and Dhaka be destroyed? Is it possible to bomb bigotry out of India? Can we bomb our way to a feminist paradise? Is that how women won the vote in the U.S? Or how slavery was abolished? Can we win redress for the genocide of the millions of Native Americans upon whose corpses the United States was founded by bombing Santa Fe?

None of us need anniversaries to remind us of what we cannot forget. So it's no more than co-incidence that I happen to be here, on American soil, in September - this month of dreadful anniversaries. Uppermost on everybody's mind of course, particularly here in America, is the horror of what has come to be known as 9/11. Nearly three thousand civilians lost their lives in that lethal terrorist strike. The grief is still deep. The rage still sharp. And a strange, deadly war is raging around the world. Yet, each person who has lost a loved one surely knows secretly, deeply, that no war, no act of revenge, no daisy-cutters dropped on someone else's loved ones or someone else's children will blunt the edges of their pain or bring their own loved ones back. War cannot avenge those who have died.

To fuel yet another war on Iraq, by cynically manipulating people's grief, is to cheapen and devalue grief, to drain it of meaning. What we are seeing now is a vulgar display of the business of grief, the commerce of grief, the pillaging of even the most

private human feelings for political purpose. It is a terrible, violent thing for a State to do to its people. Since we are talking of 9/11, it is time we said to Americans, "Welcome to the World"

Twenty-nine years ago, in Chile, on 9/11 1973, General Pinochet overthrew the democratically elected government of Salvador Allende in a CIA-backed coup. "Chile should not be allowed to go Marxist just because its people are irresponsible," said Henry Kissinger, Nobel Peace Laureate, then the U.S. Secretary of State.

After the coup President Allende was found dead inside the presidential palace. Whether he was killed or whether he killed himself, we'll never know. In the regime of terror that ensured, thousands of people were killed. Many more simply "disappeared". Firing squads conducted public executions. Concentration camps and torture chambers were opened across the country. The dead were buried in unmarked graves and mine shafts. For seventeen years the people of Chile lived in dread of the midnight knock, of routine "disappearances", of sudden arrest and torture. Chileans tell the story of how the musician Victor Jara had his hands cut off in front of a crowd in the Santiago stadium. Before they shot him, Pinochet's soldiers threw his guitar at him and mockingly asked him to play.

In 1999, following the arrest of General Pinochet in Britain, thousands of secret documents were declassified by the U.S. government. They contain unequivocal evidence of the CIA's involvement in the coup as well as the fact that the U.S. government had detailed information about the situation in Chile during General Pinochet's reign. Yet, Kissinger assured the general of his support: "In the United States as you know, we are sympathetic to what you're trying to do," he said. "We wish your government well."

Those of us who have only ever known life in a democracy, however flawed, would find it hard to imagine what living in a dictatorship and enduring the absolute loss of freedom means. It isn't just those who Pinochet murdered, but the lives he stole from the living that must be accounted for too.

Sadly, Chile was not the only country in South America to be singled out for the U.S. government's attentions. Guatemala, Costa Rica, Ecuador, Brazil, Peru, the Dominican Republic, Bolivia, Nicaragua, Honduras, Panama, El Salvador, Peru, Mexico and Colombia - they've all been the playground for covert - and overt - operations by the CIA. Hundreds of thousands of Latin Americans have been killed, tortured or have simply disappeared under the despotic regimes that were propped up in their countries. If this were not humiliation enough, the people of South America have had to bear the cross of being branded as people who are incapable of democracy - as if coups and massacres are somehow encrypted in their genes. This list does not, of course, include countries in Africa or Asia that suffered U.S.

military interventions - Vietnam, Korea, Indonesia, Laos, and Cambodia. For how many Septembers for decades together have millions of Asian people been bombed, and burned, and slaughtered? How many Septembers have gone by since August 1945, when hundreds of thousands of ordinary Japanese people were obliterated by the nuclear strikes in Hiroshima and Nagasaki? For how many Septembers have the thousands who had the misfortune of surviving those strikes endured that living hell that was visited on them, their unborn children, their children's children, on the earth, the sky, the water, the wind, and all the creatures that swim and walk and crawl and fly? Not far from here, in Albuquerque, is the National Atomic Museum where Fat Man and Little Boy (the nicknames for the bombs that were dropped on Hiroshima and Nagasaki) were available as souvenir earrings. Funky young people wore them. A massacre dangling in each ear.

September 11th has a tragic resonance in the Middle East, too. On the 11th of September 1922, ignoring Arab outrage, the British government proclaimed a mandate in Palestine, a follow-up to the 1917 Balfour Declaration which imperial Britain issued, with its army massed outside the gates of Gaza. The Balfour Declaration promised European Zionists a national home for Jewish people. (At the time, the Empire on which the Sun Never Set was free to snatch and bequeath national homes like a school bully distributes marbles).

How carelessly imperial power vivisected ancient civilizations. Palestine and Kashmir are imperial Britain's festering, blood-drenched gifts to the modern world. Both are fault lines in the raging international conflicts of today.

In 1937, Winston Churchill said of the Palestinians, I quote, "I do not agree that the dog in a manger has the final right to the manger even though he may have lain there for a very long time. I do not admit that right. I do not admit for instance, that a great wrong has been done to the Red Indians of America or the black people of Australia. I do not admit that a wrong has been done to these people by the fact that a stronger race, a higher-grade race, a more worldly wise race to put it that way, has come in and taken their place". That set the trend for the Israeli State's attitude towards the Palestinians. In 1969, Israeli Prime Minister Golda Meir said, "Palestinians do not exist". Her successor, Prime Minister Levi Eschol said, "What are Palestinians? When I came here (to Palestine), there were 250,000 non-Jews, mainly Arabs and Bedouins. It was a desert, more than underdeveloped". Prime Minister Menachem Begin called Palestinians "two-legged beasts". Prime Minister Yitzhak Shamir called them "grasshoppers" who could be crushed. This is the language of Heads of State, not the words of ordinary people.

In 1947, the U.N. formally partitioned Palestine and allotted 55 per cent of Palestine's land to the Zionists. Within a year, they had captured 76 per cent. On the 14th of May 1948 the State of Israel was declared. Minutes after the declaration, the United States

recognized Israel. The West Bank was annexed by Jordan. The Gaza strip came under Egyptian military control, and formally Palestine ceased to exist except in the minds and hearts of the hundreds of thousands of Palestinian people who became refugees. In 1967, Israel occupied the West Bank and the Gaza strip.

Over the decades there have been uprisings, wars, and intifadas. Tens of thousands have lost their lives. Accords and treaties have been signed. Cease-fires declared and violated. But the bloodshed doesn't end. Palestine still remains illegally occupied. Its people live in inhuman conditions, in virtual Bantustans, where they are subjected to collective punishments, twenty-four hour curfews, where they are humiliated and brutalized on a daily basis. They never know when their homes will be demolished, when their children will be shot, when their precious trees will be cut, when their roads will be closed, when they will be allowed to walk down to the market to buy food and medicine. And when they will not. They live with no semblance of dignity. With not much hope in sight. They have no control over their lands, their security, their movement, their communication, their water supply. So when accords are signed, and words like "autonomy" and even "statehood" bandied about, it's always worth asking: What autonomy? What State? What sort of rights will its citizens have?

Young Palestinians who cannot control their anger turn themselves into human bombs and haunt Israel's streets and public places, blowing themselves up, killing ordinary people, injecting terror into daily life, and eventually hardening both societies' suspicion and mutual hatred of each other. Each bombing invites merciless reprisal and even more hardship on Palestinian people. But then suicide bombing is an act of individual despair, not a revolutionary tactic. Although Palestinian attacks strike terror into Israeli citizens, they provide the perfect cover for the Israeli government's daily incursions into Palestinian territory, the perfect excuse for old-fashioned, nineteenth-century colonialism, dressed up as a new fashioned, twenty-first century "war".

Israel's staunchest political and military ally is and always has been the U.S. The U.S. government has blocked, along with Israel, almost every U.N. resolution that sought a peaceful, equitable solution to the conflict. It has supported almost every war that Israel has fought. When Israel attacks Palestine, it is American missiles that smash through Palestinian homes. And every year Israel receives several billion dollars from the United States' taxpayers' money.

What lessons should we draw from this tragic conflict? Is it really impossible for Jewish people who suffered so cruelly to understand the vulnerability and the yearning of those whom they have displaced? Does extreme suffering always kindle cruelty? What hope does this leave the human race with? What will happen to the Palestinian people in the event of a victory? When a nation without a state eventually proclaims a state, what kind of state will it be? What horrors will be perpetrated under

its flag? Is it a separate state that we should be fighting for or, the rights to a life of liberty and dignity for everyone regardless of their ethnicity or religion?

Palestine was once a secular bulwark in the Middle East. But now the weak, undemocratic, by all accounts corrupt but avowedly nonsectarian P.L.O., is losing ground to Hamas, which espouses an overtly sectarian ideology and fights in the name of Islam. To quote from their manifesto: "we will be its soldiers and the firewood of its fire, which will burn the enemies".

The world is called upon to condemn suicide bombers. But can we ignore the long road they have journeyed on before they have arrived at this destination? September 11, 1922 to September 11, 2002 - eighty years is a long time to have been waging war. Is there some advice the world can give the people of Palestine? Should they just take Golda Meir's suggestion and make a real effort not to exist?

In another part of the Middle East, September 11 strikes a more recent cord. It was on the 11th of September 1990 that George Bush, Sr., then President of the U.S., made a speech to a joint session of Congress announcing his government's decision to go to war against Iraq.

The U.S. government says that Saddam Hussein is a war criminal, a cruel military despot who has committed genocide against his own people. That's a fairly accurate description of the man. In 1988, Saddam Hussein razed hundreds of villages in northern Iraq, used chemical weapons and machine guns to kill thousands of Kurdish people. Today we know that that same year the U.S. government provided him with \$500 million in subsidies to buy American farm products. The next year, after he had successfully completed his genocidal campaign, the U.S. government doubled its subsidy to \$1 billion. It also provided him with high quality germ seed for anthrax, and helicopters and dual-use material that could be used to manufacture chemical and biological weapons. So it turns out that while Saddam Hussein was carrying out his worst atrocities, the U.S. and the U.K. governments were his close allies.

So what changed? In 1990, Saddam Hussein invaded Kuwait. His sin was not so much that he had committed an act of war, but that he had acted independently, without orders from his master. This display of independence was enough to upset the power equation in the Gulf. So it was decided that Saddam Hussein be exterminated, like a pet that has outlived its owner's affection.

The first Allied attack on Iraq took place on January '91. The world watched the prime-time war as it was played out on T.V. Tens of thousands of people were killed in a month of devastating bombing. What many do not know is that the war never ended then. The initial fury simmered down into the longest sustained air attack on a country since the Vietnam War. Over the last decade American and British forces have fired

thousands of missiles and bombs on Iraq. In the decade of economic sanctions that followed the war, Iraqi civilians have been denied food, medicine, hospital equipment, ambulances, clean water - the basic essentials.

About half a million Iraqi children have died as a result of the sanctions. Of them, Madeleine Albright, then U.S. ambassador to the United Nations, famously said, "It's a very hard choice, but we think the price is worth it". "Moral equivalence" was the term that was used to denounce those of us who criticized the war on Afghanistan. Madeleine Albright cannot be accused of moral equivalence. What she said was just straightforward algebra.

A decade of bombing has not managed to dislodge Saddam Hussein, "the Beast of Baghdad". Now, almost 12 years on, President George Bush, Jr. has ratcheted up the rhetoric once again. He's proposing an all-out war whose goal is nothing short of a regime change. The New York Times says that the Bush administration is following, quote, "a meticulously planned strategy to persuade the public, the Congress, and the Allies of the need to confront the threat of Saddam Hussein".

Weapons inspectors have conflicting reports of the status of Iraq's weapons of mass destruction, and many have said clearly that its arsenal has been dismantled and that it does not have the capacity to build one. However, there is no confusion over the extent and range of America's arsenal of nuclear and chemical weapons. Would the U.S. government welcome weapons inspectors? Would the U.K.? Or Israel?

What if Iraq does have a nuclear weapon, does that justify a pre-emptive U.S. strike? The U.S. has the largest arsenal of nuclear weapons in the world and it's the only country in the world to have actually used them on civilian populations. If the U.S. is justified in launching a pre-emptive strike on Iraq, why, then any nuclear power is justified in carrying out a pre-emptive strike on any other. India could attack Pakistan, or the other way around. If the U.S. government develops a distaste for, say, the Indian Prime Minister, can it just "take him out" with a pre-emptive strike?

Recently the United States played an important part in forcing India and Pakistan back from the brink of war. Is it so hard for it to take its own advice? Who is guilty of feckless moralizing? Of preaching peace while it wages war? The U.S., which George Bush has called "the most peaceful nation on earth", has been at war with one country or another, every year for the last fifty.

Wars are never fought for altruistic reasons. They're usually fought for hegemony, for business. And then of course there's the business of war.

Protecting its control of the world's oil is fundamental to U.S. foreign policy. The U.S. government's recent military interventions in the Balkans and Central Asia have

to do with oil. Hamid Karzai, the puppet President of Afghanistan installed by the U.S., is said to be a former employee of Unocal, the American-based oil company. The U.S. government's paranoid patrolling of the Middle East is because it has two-thirds of the world's oil reserves. Oil keeps America's engines purring sweetly. Oil keeps the Free Market rolling. Whoever controls the world's oil, controls the world's market. And how do you control the oil?

After the 11th of September 2001 and the War Against Terror, the hidden hand and fist have had their cover blown - and we have a clear view now of America's other weapon - the Free Market - bearing down on the Developing World, with a clenched, unsmiling smile. 'The task that never ends' is America's perfect war, the perfect vehicle for the endless expansion of American imperialism. In Urdu, the word for Profit, is fayda. Al Qaida means The Word of God, The Law. So, in India, some of us call the War against Terror, Al Qaida versus Al Fayda The Word versus The Profit.

In the last ten years of unbridled Corporate Globalization, the world's total income has increased by an average of 2.5 percent a year. And yet the numbers of poor in the world has increased by 100 million. Of the top hundred biggest economies, 51 are corporations, not countries. The top one percent of the world has the same combined income as the bottom 57 percent and that disparity is growing. And now, under the spreading canopy of the War against Terror, this process is being hustled along. The men in suits are in an unseemly hurry. While bombs rain down on us, and cruise missiles skid across the skies, while nuclear weapons are stockpiled to make the world a safer place, contracts are being signed, patents are being registered, oil pipe lines are being laid, natural resources are being plundered, water is being privatized, and democracies are being undermined.

In a country like India, the "structural adjustment" end of the Corporate Globalization project is ripping through people's lives. "Development" projects, massive privatization, and labor "reforms" are pushing people off their lands and out of their jobs, resulting in a kind of barbaric dispossession that has few parallels in history. Across the world, as the "Free Market" brazenly protects Western markets and forces developing countries to lift their trade barriers, the poor are getting poorer and the rich richer. Civil unrest has begun to erupt in the global village. In countries like Argentina, Brazil, Mexico, Bolivia and India, the resistance movements against Corporate Globalization are growing. To contain them, governments are tightening their control. Protesters are being labeled "terrorists" and then being dealt with as such. But civil unrest does not only mean marches and demonstrations and protests against globalization. Unfortunately, it also means a desperate downward spiral into crime and chaos and all kinds of despair and disillusionment which as we know from history, gradually becomes a fertile breeding ground for terrible things cultural nationalism, religious bigotry, fascism and of course, terrorism. All these march arm-in-arm with corporate globalization.

What the Free Market undermines is not national sovereignty, but democracy. As the disparity between the rich and poor grows, the hidden fist has its work cut out for it. Multinational corporations on the prowl for "sweetheart deals" that yield enormous profits cannot push through those deals and administer those projects in developing countries without the active connivance of State machinery - the police, the courts, sometimes even the army. Today Corporate Globalization needs an international confederation of loyal, corrupt, preferably authoritarian governments in poorer countries to push through unpopular reforms and quell the mutinies. It needs a press that pretends to be free. It needs courts that pretend to dispense justice. It needs nuclear bombs, standing armies, sterner immigration laws, and watchful coastal patrols to make sure that it's only money, goods, patents, and services that are being globalized - not the free movement of people, not a respect for human rights, not international treaties on racial discrimination or chemical and nuclear weapons, or greenhouse gas emissions, climate change, or god forbid, justice. It's as though even a gesture towards international accountability would wreck the whole enterprise.

Close to one year after the War against Terror was officially flagged off in the ruins of Afghanistan, in country after country freedoms are being curtailed in the name of protecting freedom, civil liberties are being suspended in the name of protecting democracy. All kinds of dissent are being defined as "terrorism". All kinds of laws are being passed to deal with it. In India, in Pakistan, in Nigeria, in America, in all the Central Asian republics run by all manner of despots, and of course in Afghanistan under the U.S.-backed, Northern Alliance.

Meanwhile down at the mall there's a mid-season sale. Everything's discounted - oceans, rivers, oil, gene pools, fig wasps, flowers, childhoods, aluminum factories, phone companies, wisdom, wilderness, civil rights, eco-systems, air - all 4,600 million years of evolution. It's packed, sealed, tagged, valued and available off the rack. (No returns). As for justice - I'm told it's on offer too. You can get the best that money can buy. But, "The American Way of Life" is simply not sustainable. Because it doesn't acknowledge that there is a world beyond America.

Fortunately, power has a shelf life. When the time comes, maybe this mighty empire will, like others before it, overreach itself and implode from within. It looks as though structural cracks have already appeared. As the War against Terror casts its net wider and wider, America's corporate heart is hemorrhaging. For all the endless, empty chatter about democracy, today the world is run by three of the most secretive institutions in the world: The International Monetary Fund, the World Bank, and the World Trade Organization, all three of which, in turn, are dominated by the U.S. Their decisions are made in secret. The people who head them are appointed behind closed doors. Nobody really knows anything about them, their politics, their beliefs, their intentions. Nobody elected them. Nobody said they could make decisions on

our behalf. A world run by a handful of greedy bankers and CEO's whom nobody elected can't possibly last.

Soviet-style communism failed, not because it was intrinsically evil but because it was flawed. It allowed too few people to usurp too much power. Twenty-first century market-capitalism, American style, will fail for the same reasons. Both are edifices constructed by the human intelligence, undone by human nature.

The time has come for us to change. Another world is possible, and together we have to make it, or perish.



Otto von Bismarck: "I fear the Jewish banks with their craftiness and tortuous tricks will entirely control the exuberant riches of America... The Jews will not hesitate to plunge the whole of Christendom into wars and chaos that the earth should become their inheritance."

GLOBALIZATION AND POVERTY

Dr. Leo Rebello

The problem of poverty could be solved on a permanent basis during our lifetime. In fact, we should feel all obligated to obliterate this problem entirely as not to leave it as a legacy for future generations. As the Romans used to say: *Satis est satis enough is enough*. This problem is now overdue.

United Nations Original Purpose: In 1945, the United Nations Organization was primarily launched to unite the world by removing poverty and illiteracy and by sharing the world's valuable resources among all people. Giving veto power to five countries was its nemesis. But as humanity grows in spirituality and development, progress is visibly taking place in many ways, addressing the world problems is easier today than it was, say, 50 years ago.

If we accept the Darwinian Theory, then the human race evolved from monkeys, though these ancestors of ours will NOT indulge in half the crimes that we commit against our own people, as this poem aptly puts it.

*Three monkeys sat in a Coconut tree.
Discussing things as they are said to be.
Said one to the others: "Now listen you two,
there's a certain rumor that can't be true,
that man descended from our noble race.*

*The very idea is a dire disgrace.
No monkey ever deserted his wife,
starved her baby and ruined her life.
And you have never known a mother monk
to leave her baby with others to bunk,
or pass them on from one to another.*

*And another thing.
You will never see a monk build a fence
'round a coconut tree and let the coconuts go waste.
If I were to put a fence around this tree,
starvation would force you to steal from me.*

*Here's another thing a monk won't do.
Go out at night and get on a stew.
Or use a gun or club or knife.
To take some other monkey's life.
Yes, man descended the ornery cuss.
But brother, he didn't descend from us.*

Poverty is a world problem and unbridled Globalization is further going to exacerbate this problem, unless we check the transnational corporations, some of which can buy over the sovereign nations. I am a Holistic Healer by profession and as such I would first like to identify the causes of poverty and accordingly lasting solutions, for hidden in every problem is the solution that we must look for. In order to understand properly the nature of poverty, let us proceed to enlist its causes.

1. *Leadership poverty.* This consists of nuclear weapons and the spread of nuclear capability, as well as the threat of nuclear war and of nuclear winter, which could result from the explosion of only 20 to 30 bombs.

2. *Political poverty.* There are other weapons of mass death and destruction that are being promoted by such countries as the USA and the UK. Both are trying to take these weapons into space in order to establish their supremacy to the detriment of others.

3. *Scientific poverty.* There is a dire need to safely dismantle nuclear weapons and obsolete nuclear power plants, since their radioactive elements last thousands of years.

4. *Management poverty.* Trillions of dollars are spent annually on war preparations, dominating civilian priorities, wasting money and resources, and subverting the world's scientific talents, instead of sharing the knowledge and resources.

5. *Economic poverty.* We are experiencing the imminent collapse of global financial infrastructure because of third world debt and distorted growth or deliberate sabotage of sustainable development.

6. *Planning poverty.* Rapid increase of carbon dioxide in the atmosphere from death of phytoplankton in the oceans due to ozone holes, burning fossil fuels, massive deforestation, and demineralization of soils, may result in cataclysmic climatic changes.

7. *Foresight poverty.* The universal haze, transnational air pollution, water pollution, acid rain and snow, and disasters like Tsunamis, Katrina, unprecedented floods in Mumbai (Bombay) - it is predicted that Mumbai may sink shortly and floods were the warning sign.

8. *Moral poverty.* There is a mal-distribution of world food supply, resulting in widespread malnutrition, amounting to widespread mental malfunction, endangering the human civilization itself. In Western countries people get sick and die prematurely due to over-eating, in third world countries they die due to malnutrition.

9. *Judgment poverty.* Worldwide use of harmful pesticides is entering into our food chain messing up with our lives and making pests more virulent. Genetically modified food is another danger with untold future ramifications.

10. *Intellectual poverty.* We are experiencing the disposal of great quantities of toxic wastes on the earth, in the water and in the air.

11. *Planning poverty.* Rapidity of technological changes is resulting in unemployment, social and community instabilities, unforeseen adverse ecological impacts; displacement of natural raw materials by synthetics is resulting in disruption of livelihoods of people.

12. *Leadership poverty.* Non regulation of MNCs which destroy governments, their economies and play havoc with people's lives by dumping marketing strategy, price wars and creating unnecessary demands and supply of spurious goods, corruption, et cetera.

13. *Social and Spiritual poverty.* We are being faced with restrictive trade practices, inflated tariffs, trade barriers, bio-piracies, vast disparities in wage levels, inequitable access to resources and markets, movement of industries to exploit people and facilities or to avoid restrictions, indiscriminate globalization benefiting few to the detriment of the multitude.

14. *Political poverty.* Deliberate spread of diseases like AIDS, SARS, Bird Flu, Cancers through PSYOPS, lethal vaccinations, as an ethnic cleansing or population control program, as per the blueprint entitled "The Useless Eaters".

15. *Cultural poverty.* This is fully experienced in Communalism, Casteism, Corruption, and Criminalisation of Politics as well as in ethnic, religious, racial and political intolerance and human rights violations on large scale in spite of civilized norms and protocols in place.

16. *Mental poverty.* Half the countries of the world are still **not** free. The remaining so-called democratic countries also do not adhere to democratic norms. Example, the USA is using the veto indiscriminately, attacking Iraq for plunder in spite of world opinion against it. Besides, the USA is continuing its illegal occupation of another country, destroying their historical culture and civilization by imposing its decadent culture and selfish agenda on others.

17. *Abusive poverty.* This consists of terrorism engineered by a few countries to keep its arms and drug industries going. May it also be noted that barring the United States and its allies Israel and the United Kingdom; the other so-called terrorists are only pawns in the hands of these mercenaries.

18. *Cliquish poverty.* We are encountered with difficulties for leaders of national governments to conceive of the kind of global political structure, which are required to solve world problems peacefully. This may be illustrated with the example of Turkey not being allowed to join European Union because it is a predominantly Muslim country. Likewise, SAARC countries have not made much progress in replicating the EU experiment of borderless world, one currency, etc. Funds are being wasted on military expansion, which is draining all possible funds that would have been used for the health care and education of the people.

19. *Dictatorial poverty.* This type of poverty consists of language barriers, world communication blocks, and America trying to capture and control free Internet

medium after capturing print and electronic media. Besides, America is using UNO as its personal fiefdom and the Private Ltd. Company called World Bank to deliberately destroy the world economy by mercenary loan structures and influencing or interfering in budget making exercises of various nations.

20. *Educational poverty.* This deals with general lack of well-informed and well-motivated people with humane and global outlook to cope adequately with inter-related problems of living peacefully on Earth.

As we have seen, all of these poverty problems emanate from the spiritual, mental, intellectual, leadership, political, Economic and Social Poverty in addition to others as enumerated above. These are the root causes of our downfall. We have degenerated from the lofty ideals to crass commercialization, from Vedic teachings of *Vasudhaiva Kutumbakam* to Life Boat Ethics and oil politics.

As it has already been stated, poverty is a global problem. Consequently, we need to have periodical dialogues in order to come up with practical and tangible solutions by finding a global solution to sustainable development.

Let me here outline some proposals to this end.

(a) Recognize that religions are decadent cults. They divide people rather than uniting them. Let us therefore adopt one *Global Religion called Humanism*.

(b) Animals in the jungle live in peace. Birds in the sky live in peace. Fishes in the ocean live in peace. We too should learn to live in peace. This may be referred to as *Global Understanding*.

(c) All human beings have the same fears, aspirations, same blood, and same needs. Therefore, do not discriminate on the basis of religion, caste, color, creed, country, poor or rich, male or female. This may be known as *Global Philosophy*.

(d) Teach your children **not** to use drugs, dogmas, and dangerous weapons. Teach them to say NO to joining the military or NO to invading other countries. If necessary, as parents you should challenge the laws of your country and recall the corrupt politicians. This is generally known as *Global Education*.

(e) Refuse to inoculate or vaccinate your children. That is the first rape you commit on their bodies and make their bodies and minds weak. Instead embrace Holistic Healing Modalities like Nature Cure, Yoga, Ayurveda, Siddha, Homeopathy, Acupuncture, and so on. We may call this *Global Health Consciousness*.

(f) Recognize that faith, love, peace, safety, good health, equality, justice and fair play are the *sine qua non* of our very existence. Money, riches, living in ghettos, national boundaries, force, arms, drugs, dogmas are all there to enslave and subjugate you. Discard them. We need to create this *Global Awareness*.

(g) Learn to live with dignity with heads held high, in unity and solidarity and work for safety and peace till you achieve it. We need to create this *Global Awakening* forthwith.

Let each one of us become a voice.

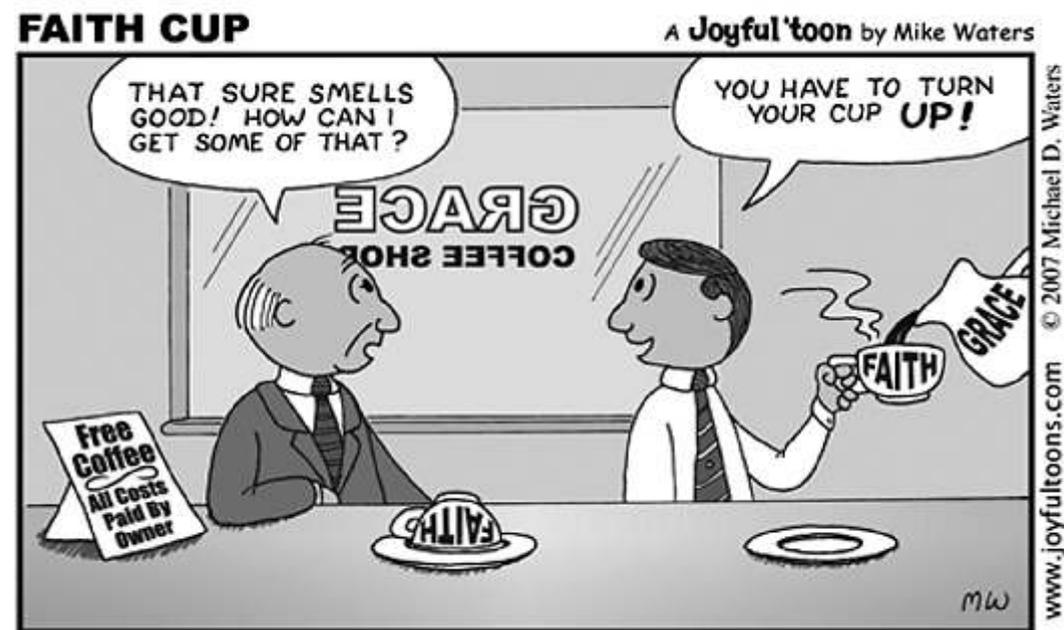
*I'd be but a voice
That I may sing the songs
That wing the souls of men
So that they rise from wrongs.*

*I'd be but a voice
To prophesy and warn
That men may shun the dark
And hearing, seek the morn.*

*I'd be but a voice
Repeating once again
The words of power and love
That greed and hurt restrain.*

*I'd be but a voice
Impersonal and just,
That those who doubt may hear,
And hearing, see and trust.*

Text of Keynote Address delivered by Dr. Leo Rebello on 6th December 2005 at the First International Conference on Economics of Non-Violence and Sustainable Development, at New Delhi. Acharya Mahapragya, Chief Priest of the Jains presided.



RISE UP AGAINST THE EMPIRE

Hugo Chavez



Hugo Rafael Chávez Frías (1954 born) is the President of Venezuela. Chávez promotes participatory democracy, socialism and Latin American and Caribbean cooperation. A critic of neoliberalism, globalization, and US foreign policy, his goals are to combat disease, illiteracy, malnutrition, poverty, and other social ills. He supports alternative models of economic development, and advocates cooperation among the world's poor nations. In 2006 he was named one of Time magazine's 100 most influential people and the New Statesman placed him eleventh in the list of 'Heroes of our time'. This is the text of the address delivered by Hugo Chavez, to the United Nations, on Sept. 20, 2006 in which he berates the hegemonic pretensions of the American Empire placing at risk the very survival of the human race.

Representatives of the governments of the world, at the outset I would like to invite you to read Noam Chomsky's book 'Hegemony or Survival: The Imperialist Strategy of the United States' (shows it to all). It's an excellent book to help us understand what has been happening in the world throughout the 20th century, and what's happening now, and the greatest threat looming over our planet.

The hegemonic pretensions of the American empire are placing at risk the very survival of the human species. We continue to warn you about this danger and we appeal to the people of the United States and the world to halt this threat, which is like a sword hanging over our heads.

I think that the first people who should read this book are our brothers and sisters in the United States, because their threat is right in their own house. The devil came here yesterday. Right here. And it smells of sulfur still today. Yesterday, from this rostrum, the president of the United States, to whom I refer as the devil, came here, talking as if he owned the world. I think we could call a psychiatrist to analyze yesterday's statement made by him. As the spokesman of imperialism, he came to share his nostrums, to preserve the current pattern of domination, exploitation and pillage of the people of the world - the Devil's Recipe.

As Chomsky says here, the American empire is doing all it can to consolidate its system of domination. We cannot allow them to do that. We cannot allow world dictatorship to be consolidated. The world parent's statement - cynical, hypocritical, full of this imperial hypocrisy emanating from the need to control everything.

They say they want to impose their false democratic model of elites, imposed by weapons and bombs and firing weapons. What a strange democracy? Aristotle might not recognize it.

The president of the United States, said to us yesterday, and I'm quoting: "Anywhere you look, you hear extremists telling you to escape from poverty and recover your dignity through violence, terror and martyrdom". Wherever he looks, he sees extremists. He looks at your color, and he says, oh, there's an extremist. Evo Morales, the worthy president of Bolivia, looks like an extremist to him.

The imperialists see extremists everywhere. But the world is waking up. And people are standing up against American imperialism, who are shouting for equality, for respect, for the sovereignty of nations. Yes, you can call us extremists, but we are rising up against the empire, against the model of domination.

The president then said: "I have come to speak directly to the populations in the Middle East, to tell them that my country wants peace". Indeed people want peace. But, the government of the United States doesn't want peace. It wants to exploit its system of exploitation, of pillage, of hegemony through war.

See what's happening in Iraq. What happened in Lebanon? In Palestine? What's happened over the last 100 years in Latin America and in the world? And now new threats against Venezuela, against Iran?

He spoke to the people of Lebanon. Many of you, he said, have seen how your homes and communities were caught in the crossfire. How cynical can you get? What a capacity to lie shamefacedly. The bombs in Beirut with millimetric precision? This is crossfire? This is imperialist, fascist, assassin, genocidal, the empire and Israel firing on the people of Palestine and Lebanon. That is what happened.

The president of the United States came to talk to the people of the world. He came to say -- I brought some documents with me, because this morning I was reading some statements, and I see that he talked to the people of Afghanistan, the people of Lebanon, the people of Iran. And he addressed all these people directly.

And you can wonder, just as the president of the United States addresses those people of the world, what would those people of the world tell him if they were given the floor? What would they have to say? I think I have some inkling of what the oppressed people think. They would say, "Yankee imperialist, go home", if they were given the microphone and if they could speak with one voice to the American imperialists.

That is why, last year we came here to this same hall as we have been doing for the past eight years, and we said something that has now been confirmed - fully confirmed. I don't think anybody in this room could defend the system. Let's accept - let's be honest. The UN system, born after the World War II, collapsed. It's worthless. Oh, yes, it's good to bring us together once a year, see each other, make statements

and prepare all kinds of long documents, and listen to good speeches, like Abel's yesterday, or President Mullah's. There are a lot of speeches, and we've heard lots from the president of Sri Lanka, for instance, and the president of Chile.

But we, the assembly, have been turned into a merely deliberative organ. We have no power to make any impact on the terrible situation in the world. That is why Venezuela once again proposes, that we re-establish the United Nations.

Last year we made four modest proposals that we felt to be crucially important. We have to assume the responsibility - our heads of state, our ambassadors, our representatives, and we have to discuss it.

The first is expansion. The Security Council, both permanent and non-permanent categories, developing countries and LDCs must be given access as new permanent members. That's step one.

Second, effective methods to address and resolve world conflicts, transparent decisions. Point three, the immediate suppression -- and that is something everyone's calling for -- of the anti-democratic mechanism known as the veto, the veto on decisions of the Security Council. Let me give you a recent example. The immoral veto of the United States allowed the Israelis, with impunity, to destroy Lebanon. Right in front of all of us as we stood there watching, a resolution in the council was prevented.

Fourthly, we have to strengthen, as we've always said, the role and the powers of the secretary general of the United Nations.

Yesterday, the secretary general gave us his speech of farewell. And he recognized that over the last 10 years, things have just gotten more complicated; hunger, poverty, violence, human rights violations have just worsened. That is the tremendous consequence of the collapse of the United Nations system and American hegemonistic pretensions.

Venezuela a few years ago decided to wage this battle within the United Nations by recognizing the United Nations, as members of it that we are, and lending it our voice, our thinking.

Our voice is an independent voice to represent the dignity, the search for peace and the reformulation of the international system; to denounce persecution and aggression of hegemonistic forces on the planet.

This is how Venezuela has presented itself. Bolivar's home has sought a non-permanent seat on the Security Council.

Let's see. Well, there's been an open attack by the US government, an immoral attack, to try and prevent Venezuela from being freely elected to a post in the security council. The imperium is afraid of truth, is afraid of independent voices. It calls us extremists, when they are the extremists.

I would like to thank all the countries that have kindly announced their support for Venezuela, even though the ballot is a secret one and there's no need to announce things. But since the imperium has attacked, openly, they strengthened the convictions of many countries. And their support strengthens us.

Mercosur, as a bloc, has expressed its support. Venezuela, with Brazil, Argentina, Paraguay, Uruguay, is a full member of Mercosur. Many other Latin American countries, CARICOM, Bolivia have expressed their support for Venezuela. The full Arab League has voiced its support. I am immensely grateful to our Arab brothers, our Caribbean brothers, the African Union and countries such as Russia or China and many others for their support.

I thank you all warmly on behalf of Venezuela, on behalf of our people, and on behalf of the truth, because Venezuela, with a seat on the Security Council, will be expressing not only Venezuela's thoughts, but it will also be the voice of all the people of the world. We will defend dignity and truth.

I think there are reasons to be optimistic, because over and above the wars and the bombs and the aggressive and the preventive war and the destruction of entire people, one can see that a new era is dawning.

As Silvio Rodriguez says, the era is giving birth to a heart. There are alternative ways of thinking. There are young people who think differently. This chance is perceptible within the space of a mere decade. It was shown that the end of history was a totally false assumption, and the same was shown about Pax Americana and the establishment of the capitalist neo-liberal world. This system has been shown to generate mere poverty. Who believes in it now?

What we now have to do is define the future of the world. Dawn is breaking out all over. You can see it in Africa and Europe and Latin America and Oceania. I want to emphasize that optimistic vision. We have to strengthen ourselves, our awareness. We have to build a new and better world.

Venezuela joins that struggle, and that's why we are threatened. The US has already planned, financed and set in motion a coup in Venezuela, and it continues to support coup attempts in Venezuela and elsewhere.

President Michelle Bachelet reminded us just a moment ago of the horrendous

assassination of the former foreign minister, Orlando Letelier. I would just add one thing: In just a few days there will be 30th anniversary of the Cuban plane attack in which 73 innocents died. And where is the biggest terrorist of this continent who took the responsibility for blowing up the plane? He spent a few years in jail in Venezuela. Thanks to CIA and then government officials, he was allowed to escape. He continues to live here in this country, protected by the government.

He was convicted. He confessed to his crime. Luis Posada Carriles is the name of that terrorist who is protected here. Other tremendously corrupt people who escaped from Venezuela are also living here under protection: a group that bombed various embassies that assassinated people during the coup. They kidnapped me and they were going to kill me, but I think God reached down and our people came out into the streets and the army too, and so I'm here today. Therefore, I accuse the American government of protecting terrorists and of having a completely cynical discourse.

We just came from Cuba very happily. Another era was born there. The Summit of the Nonaligned adopted a historic resolution. This is the outcome document that was adopted after open debate in the presence of more than 50 heads of state. Havana was the capital of the south for a few weeks, and we have now launched, once again, the group of the nonaligned with new momentum under the chairmanship of Fidel Castro. Please lend your good will to lend momentum to the Nonaligned Movement to prevent hegemony and further advances of imperialism.

We want ideas to save our planet from the imperialist threat. Hopefully, in not too long a time, we will see this new era, and for our children and our grandchildren a world of peace based on the fundamental principles of the United Nations, but a renewed United Nations.

Maybe we have to put the United Nations somewhere else; maybe a city of the south. We've proposed Venezuela because everything is manipulated in US. You know that my personal doctor had to stay in the plane. The chief of security had to be left in a locked plane. This is another abuse of power on the part of the Devil. It smells of sulfur here, but God is with us and I embrace you all. May God bless us all.

If the Nuremberg principles or laws were applied,
then every post-war American president would have been hanged.

- Noam Chomsky -

WAR AGAINST WOMEN AND CHILDREN

- Maggie Tuttle



Maggie Tuttle is a campaigner against HRT and has always been a campaigner for people who need support. She is now involved with children world wide, and grandparents' and fathers' rights.

Email: maggie@lamangahealthcentre.com

Website: www.hrtsideeffects.com

I was born in Winston Green Prison, Birmingham, in 1943. When my mother was released from the prison, a judge ordered that I be kept at home with her, to help stabilize her. My mother was to me the wickedest woman on the planet. For 13 years I suffered beating, starvation, no education, being locked for days in a room whilst she was away. I had no voice. At the age of seven I jumped from the bedroom window so that I could end a terrible life. Sadly I lived. But the do-gooders or the judge were nowhere in sight to help me. I was one of the millions of children worldwide forced by Govts. to live a life that there are no words to explain, nor would any one understand the plight of such children, unless they have been through the same situation.

My tormentor left when I was thirteen and my father, who was a good man but totally influenced by her since the day he married her, suddenly gave me all the things a child should have - food, care and love. But most of all he allowed me freedom of speech. I then made a vow to myself; there will never be any one in this world to rule over my brain or me ever again. For this reason I have never once in my life taken drugs or alcohol, and no man, woman, politician or the government will ever tell me what to do.

At the age of 17, I left Leicester and went to London, from where I studied music for two years. After two years I traveled the world in Show Biz as a singer, and it was from here I got educated. During my world travels, I became aware of children's sufferings. In Ethiopia I came in contact with the 'spider people'. Not many have heard of them. Well here's how it is: from birth their limbs are tied so that they will grow into adults unable to walk. They struggle on two elbows and two knees and beg for a living. This is the reason their limbs are tied up from birth. But who gives a damn? As far as I am aware, nothing has changed in Ethiopia from 40 years ago.

In Africa it has been reported, that men with AIDS are having sex with baby girls, because they are told by the witch doctors that sex with babies will cure AIDS. What is the government doing? Precious little. In India, a gentle loving lady by the name of Mother Teresa made the world aware of the starving children of India. She opened orphanages and begged the world to help her. What she did was wonderful and her legacy has been

left behind for the children. What are the authorities doing? Precious little.

India is touted as one of the five largest economies in the world. But the street children and slum dwellers are still living in the middle of human waste and garbage, in poor sanitary conditions, urinating and defecating openly like animals. Surely there are many more poor people living a hand-to-mouth existence outside the big cities all over India. But it is the plight of the poor children of city-slums that is particularly gut wrenching, as graphically shown in the 8-Oscars winning film 'Slumdog Millionaire'.

It does not matter what part of the world we go to, children worldwide are being starved, raped, killed, sold into prostitution, cheap labour to work in factories, fields; bodies of babies used for medical research, kids used by paedophiles, kids taken from their families and fostered out or adopted. My God! Kids of the world are one of the biggest businesses, with fostering and adoption costs in courts running into billions of pounds. And there is so much more at stake, the whole issue of ill treatment to children worldwide is absolutely outrageous. These children have no voice.

So where are the governments to help protect the children of the world? Too busy making wars on each other and instigating internal skirmishes, turf wars, terrorism to push the arms sales. In some parts, these unending wars have created a new problem of child soldiers. These children, instead of going to school or playing with friends or with toys, are recruited into armies, given tough training, starved to discipline them, and given guns to kill. I wonder if this is a civilised world we talk of.

Let the children suffer. It's another way for the elites to bring down the population in numbers. The World Eugenics Society was formed, in 1933, with this single point programme in mind. It was stated, at the said meeting, that by the 21st Century the population must be brought down in the third world countries like Egypt, India, Africa, Brazil and China. "As per that Population Control plan, India has the highest deaths from AIDS judging by the deliberately inflated statistics to push for deadly carcinogens, when what children need is good diet and nutrition to fight malnutrition" says Dr. Leo Rebello, President AIDS Alternativa International. At one time, it was Africa, the media blared, that AIDS came from the monkeys. What bull, AIDS is and was man made, like all diseases are invented in the laboratories of the pharma mafia and everything is planned and programmed and revolves around world population and money.

Incidentally, at the said meeting of this World Eugenics society, there were two very prominent persons: one was Margaret Sanger who instigated all the family planning centres and was also involved in the Birth Pill brought out in the 60s; the other person was Dr Ernest Rudin who earlier trained the doctors in Hitler's camps. So, in the 60s the media gave great publicity that the birth pill was for freedom of women. In

essence, the only thing that has come from the birth pill is women's ill health, death and children born with disabilities and yes the population has also been brought down slightly, but at what costs? War on babies and mothers continues till date. "More children and women are killed in hospitals in normal times than all war casualties put together. This is the cold war no one talks of", Dr. Leo Rebello puts it forcefully.

But children in India are lucky to some extent. For, unlike in the Western world, they are not taken away from their families by social services and the courts. Here, in England, grandparents have no rights, which is the same for fathers who have divorced and have no rights. But the money that is made from 'No Rights' runs into billions of pounds a year. So no law will be passed and children will continue to be maimed, killed, sexually abused in this loveless machinery consisting of adoption agents, solicitors, judges, social workers, probation officers, the doctors, nurses, counsellors and thousands of these professional people. But with a slight paradigm shift, if grandparents and dads had their rights to the children restored, the society will improve, crimes will go down, thefts and terrorism, murders and mayhem will reduce, there will be new creative pursuits to follow and peace and normalcy will return.

Women are the givers of life and without women there would be no world, but there is a war on women and their bodies, with hormones, birth pills, and many other drugs. This nicely hidden war, behind the façade of 'scientific research and experiments', is the War on Women and Children War to Control Population by cloning them. As long as mentally retarded politicians play the tune of the powers that be, this will go on.

I may not be there to see that world of robots taking charge of life and will do my best to prevent this happening, like **Kashmira Rebello** expresses so resolutely in her powerful poem below. For we are the women of the world and we will not allow men to mess up anymore.

*We are not robots like you.
We are also not small in numbers.
So don't toy with us.
And destroy this Green Planet
With your brown Martian mentality.
We are sewn together
in Love and Light
We have courage and vision
To outlast you, to oust you.
For we are not robots like you.*

REINVENTING WHAT IS POSSIBLE

- Clinton Callahan



Clinton Callahan, originator of Possibility Management, author of *Radiant Joy Brilliant Love*, born in USA 1952, BS Physics 1975, has two home-birthed and home-schooled adult daughters, has worked, lived or traveled in 36 different countries. Since 1989 he has been a student of Lee Lozowick, and now lives in the sustainable-culture research ecovillage of Possibilica, while co-directing Callahan Academy in Munich. Website: www.callahan-academy.com

What can you do at the grass-roots level to sustain human life on Earth? This essay offers 4 life strategies, 5 thinking distinctions, and 16 evolutionary action steps for creating a world without war.

There is evidence to suggest that we are already too late to preserve modern civilization. Nations use financial and nuclear weapons to war over diminishing fossil fuels, water and food resources, while global warming rolls over the methane-hydrates tipping point. Misinformed billions stare helplessly into the jaws of starvation and social collapse.

What can you do to avoid going down with the ship? This involves real behavior change: Stop participating in a global economy of money. Participate instead in a local economy of kindness and human ingenuity. Empower the world village parliament so it is already functional while the imperial dinosaurs go gracefully extinct. Your first step in this direction would be to consciously choose from among four life-strategy options.

FOUR LIFE STRATEGIES TO CHOOSE FROM

STRATEGY 1. Continue your lifestyle as usual. Assume that political leaders have integrity and are responsibly figuring out how to take care of you. Most people will choose this option, largely by default, for the same reason that people still live in Chernobyl and Calcutta even though their health may suffer terribly. We have been raised as sheep. We were not given a rite of passage into adulthood. We have given our authority away to companies, governments, and religions. And we ignore the crushing finality of global warming. Strategy 1 is chosen by *sheeple*.

STRATEGY 2. Try to implement political and/or technical solutions so as to maintain modern-culture lifestyles. This is the choice of corporocratic elites in the patriarchal empire who do not understand that unlimited growth and American-style consumerism are unsustainable for 6.7 billion people in a closed ecological system such as a planet. Strategy 2 is chosen by imperialists.

STRATEGY 3. Seek beyond mainstream media (TV, magazines, newspapers) to learn what is actually going on, but react privately. Bunker yourself and your family in the wilderness with guns, food, water and seeds, thinking to protect yourself from the predictable super-storms, lowland flooding, droughts, famines, diseases, wars, and the disintegration of social order. Strategy 3 is chosen by survivalists.

STRATEGY 4. Face the coming changes with raw heart and soul and dedicate yourself to raising human consciousness through acts of nonviolent noncooperation with the unsustainable. Refuse to be enemies. Connect with others of diverse intelligence for creative collaboration. Use the laboratory of your own life to practice the soft skills of sustainable. The people, communities, projects, and ecovillages will become the seed crystals for sustainable cultures of the future. Strategy 4 is chosen by evolutionaries.

STRATEGY 1, 2 and 3 equate to global suicide. The experiment of burning fossil fuels in a frenzy of mindless over-consumption has already failed us. Human population is in *overshoot*; we consume two and a half times the carrying capacity of planet Earth. Survivalists assume they can tough it out in hidden fortifications, forgetting that this same *I win-you lose* survival game already failed us as nations, corporations and religions. Hierarchical organizations are easily taken over by psychopathic personalities who maximize profits with complete disregard for social and ecological damage. The greed and corruption of limited-liability companies and political or theocratic bureaucracies desecrates human dignity and blindly forces the extermination of life on Earth. There are no more slaves or resources to extort. We have reached the boringly predictable end of the empire.

STRATEGY 4 is at hand. A completely unexpected future of joy, reconciliation, appreciation, creative collaboration and abundance awaits us through new ways of thinking and relating. The inherent ingenuity of human hands, minds, hearts, and spirits. will help us in creating a world without war. The new thought maps will support us to take responsible actions with the clear-eyed vision of what is really going on, and the clear-hearted experience of what it is to live well.

What we have observed is that individual experimentation is crucial. Each effort that you make cuts totally new forms of consciousness that others can then more easily follow. It does not so much matter whether or not you achieve success. What matters is that you risk putting your heart and soul into authentic exploration and that you live your life impeccably on the basis of what you discover along the way. The new terms expand consciousness.

FIVE THINKING DISTINCTIONS FOR SAVING THE WORLD

DISTINCTION 1: YOUR BOX AND WAR

A world without war comes into existence through enacting possibilities that are not

now being implemented. Introspection reveals a wide variety of limiting conditions, including beliefs, prejudices, assumptions, opinions, conclusions, interpretations, meanings, attitudes, expectations, rules, old decisions, and so on. These habit patterns clamp together into a *Box* around you that shapes your identity.

Everyone has a Box. Call it ego, psychology, identity, worldview, comfort zone, belief system. The Box limits you. Therefore, Box Mechanics could be a subject of study beginning in elementary school. If you would like to avoid war, then make the following distinction. *I have a Box. But I am not my Box.*

To make war obsolete, hold the internal distinction between you and your Box. Be clear: *I have a Box, and I am not my Box. Neither are they their Box.* In the instant a conflict arises, notice that it is not *you* that has the conflict. It is *your Box* that has the conflict. And notice that your Box is not in conflict with the other person. Your Box is in conflict with *the other person's Box*. Your Box is an unconscious survival machine. Making and holding the Box distinction means that the Boxes can freak out and you don't have to do anything about it. You can remain in peace and equanimity. It is just Boxes doing *the Box thing*. Through making and holding the distinction between you and your Box you will never have a conflict again.

DISTINCTION 2: EVOLUTION OF THOUGHTMAPS

The Box is constructed out of *memes*. Memes are comparable to genes. Whereas genes are instructions for the design of your body, memes are instructions for the design of your mind.

Starting in this moment to create a world without wars means that starting in this moment you will be taking new actions. New actions come from new *thoughtmaps*. Viewing yourself as if you are your set of thoughtmaps forces you to defend your thoughtmaps as if you were defending your life. Recognizing that you have a Box but that you are not your Box permits you to shift from a *world full of war* paradigm to a *world without war* paradigm.

Paradigms of thought have changed before. For example, five hundred years ago evolutionaries began replacing their flat-world map with a round-world map. In doing so they opened up whole new dimensions of possibility, even though the planet itself did not change. That is because human beings do not interact with the world as it is. We interact through our *thoughtmaps* of the world. This means that by adopting a new thoughtmap, you experience a new world. This is the value of upgrading your thoughtmaps.

With upgraded thoughtmaps you may suddenly realize that you do not have to go to a job where you build nuclear weapons, clear-cut forests, or burn coal. It becomes no longer necessary to subjugate yourself to someone, begging them to share their

resources with you when you realize that *you* are the resource. You are not the victim; you are the creator. You do not need to seek permission to take your authority back and make new life choices. You can write your own *Declaration of Independence* from big government and withdraw your allegiance, retracting the franchise you gave someone to represent your vote. You cannot be represented by another. No one else can speak for you. They do not stand in your context or your life experience. They cannot deliver your same wisdom and intelligence.

New thoughtmaps ignite unquenchable clarity and inspiration for living in a world without war starting here and now. How does it work here and now? We don't already know. How can it be implemented now, in Africa, by Africans? In Germany by Germans? How does it work, each individual taking personal responsibility and functioning independently of the paradigms of money, big government and religion? No one already knows. It has not been done before. And we are doing it.

It is crucial to recognize that a world without war does not involve implementing a *method*. We are not looking for solutions. We are looking for a context a shift of consciousness to greater responsibility, more awareness, more profound interrelatedness. The new context permits you to more intelligently interact with the circumstances and create new results.

Solutions imply completeness, finality, stability, permanence. It will serve you as a creator of a world without war to find and replace your orientation towards *seeking solutions* with the capability of *seeking ongoing evolutionary relationships of exchange and transformation*, or in other words, developing your skills for *navigating space*. The concept of *finding solutions* is merely another mirage of the mind. On the other hand, making authentic connections with spaceholders of the new context builds a *system of influence* that promotes the emergence of a world without war.

DISTINCTION 3: WITHOUT A LIQUID STATE THERE IS NO CHANGE.

In the moment that you take a step towards upgrading thoughtmaps in your Box you may begin to feel a bit strange. Remember, the Box defines itself as your *defense strategy*. It manages the world for you. The Box is your *solution* to life, and it intends itself to be solid!

But life itself is a fluidic process, not solid at all. If the Box is going to continue being functional for you in a changing world then your Box itself must also change. Changing the shape of your solid Box would be like changing solid gold coins into a statue of a goddess. How would you do that?

One way would be to put the gold coins into a clay pot in a furnace and turn up the heat. At a certain temperature the gold *changes state* from solid to liquid. When the gold is liquid you take the pot out of the furnace and pour the liquid gold into a

goddess mold. Then you do nothing. The gold cools down all by itself. Pop off the mold, and *Voila!* A goddess statue!

In its previous form the gold was used as money. Now the gold has become sacred art. It is the same gold, but it has a new function because it has a new shape. To invert a common phrase: *function follows form*. Taking on a new shape creates the possibility of having new functionality.

This is also true of your Box. If you want new behavior your Box will need to have a new shape. The secret of a solid object taking on a new shape is the short time in between the two solid states, called the *liquid state*. If there is no liquid state there can be no change. A liquid state is required for solid elements to have the chance to rearrange themselves with each other.

Each of your four bodies, physical, intellectual, emotional and spiritual, experiences its own style of liquid states. Symptoms can include physical fevers, headache or diarrhea, intellectual forgetfulness or confusion, emotional crying, shouting, shaking or laughing, or spiritual states of ecstasy or existential angst. At first the Box has a tendency to try to avoid liquid states. With upgraded thoughtmaps, the Box uses liquid states as navigational aids, as in, *Ah, I am in a liquid state!* The discomfort becomes more tolerable or at least comprehensible when it is understood that this is the way to new capacities, perspectives, flexibilities and nonattachment.

It is interesting to consider what determines the new shape of your Box once you are in a liquid state. The Box's thoughtmaps reorder themselves during a liquid state according to the *morphogenetic fields* at work in the liquid-state space. This confirms the value of getting yourself into a safe training environment for upgrading your thoughtware. Certified *Possibility Trainers*, for example, determine which *Bright Principles* are called into a space. When consciously named, the Bright Principles, such as Integrity, Clarity, Possibility, Love, Transformation and Kindness, reorient your thoughtmaps during a liquid state like a magnetic field rearranges iron filings.

DISTINCTION 4: RESPONSIBLE ADULTHOOD UNFOLDS THROUGH AUTHENTIC RITE OF PASSAGE.

A rite of passage is the activation process that empowers a person with the wisdom of responsibility and consequence. During childhood the Box learns to defend itself. At age fifteen the Box is designed to change its purpose, from child defensiveness to adult expansiveness. We assume that the shift happens automatically when we turn eighteen or twenty-one years of age, but it does not.

For 40,000 years human beings knew that a formidable rite of passage was required to initiate a man or woman into responsible adulthood. We seem to have forgotten. The result is that modern culture lacks responsible adults. Parents do not know what

being adult means. Adolescents in older bodies lead our governments, militaries, businesses, educational institutions, and religions. This explains why the annual international budget for promoting war was over US\$1,339,000,000,000.00 in 2007 and the annual international budget for promoting consciousness expansion in the same year was zero.

For example, modern leaders promote two thirds of the Earth's population to starve while the other third pays billions for liposuction to surgically remove extra globs of fat from their stomachs, waists and legs.

Modern leaders are so committed to child-level responsibility that they choose to fight each other over finite territory and resources rather than creatively collaborating to unfold the infinite beneficial potential of each human being.

You *do* need to fight, but the true battles are *internal*. Fight to pay attention and stay un hypnotized. Fight to take back your authority. Fight to keep the promises you make to your children and your partner. Fight to build the matrix upon which your consciousness can grow. Fight to make unusual efforts of generosity and kindness. Fight through your prejudices to forge critical connections that nurture the emergence of a world without war. Fight with fierce discipline and unquenchable commitment by your own authority, not at the whim of some politician or corporate executive! The noble fight *is in you*. This is where the archetypal warrior takes risky inspired actions. Modern wars are little boys with guns. It is time to grow up.

ADULT RESPONSIBILITY

Being adult includes a changed relationship to responsibility. No longer is responsibility a burden to be avoided as in the childish perspective. Adult responsibility is a new agreement between an individual and the universe after which the adult's life is about serving conscious Bright Principles greater than themselves.

An adult takes responsibility for attention, center, presence, purpose, outcome, space, time, energy, costs, feelings, thoughts, possibility, consequences, the Box, the greater community, and responsibility for responsibility. We do not know what most of this means because modern culture is not founded in adulthood we have not been taught. No one has shown us how. Not knowing about something does not protect us from that thing seriously affecting our lives.

The necessity for rite of passage may have been neglected by modern culture due to us not realizing that there is a difference of purpose between a traditional rite of passage and the kind of rite of passage needed today. This difference can now be explained.

TRADITIONAL VS. ARCHETYPAL RITE OF PASSAGE

The traditional rite of passage used by original cultures differs from the *archetypal*

rite of passage needed today by what is done with your *assemblage points*. Assemblage points are core reference frames around which you construct your Box.

The human mind is capable of adapting to such a stunning diversity of cultures that it should be clear that the original placement of assemblage points is completely arbitrary. Rearranging the position of an assemblage point can establish an entirely new framework of reality in which the Box can operate.

In a traditional rite of passage the assemblage points are withdrawn from their original (childhood) positions and repositioned so as to weld a person into complete identification with the tribe's longstanding customs and worldview. This strategy constrains new adults to think, feel, and behave strictly within the norms established by that particular culture. The new adults have no option but to continue doing things in ways the old culture has already proven sustainable for perhaps thousands of years, assuring the continued survival of the tribe.

In cultures that needed to change only gradually if at all, traditional rites of passage made sense. For 21st Century's hyper-evolving circumstances something completely different is required: *an archetypal rite of passage*.

An archetypal rite of passage does not weld your assemblage points into the local culture. Instead an archetypal rite of passage anchors your assemblage points into your own personal set of Bright Principles and high drama Archetypes: King, Warrior, Magician, Lover or Queen, Warriress, Sorceress, Lover forces of nature that are more powerful than culture. This procedure is well understood, but not by modern culture.

The difficulty of explaining *archetypal rite of passage* to someone in modern culture is that modern culture is patriarchal. Patriarchy promotes the patriarchy, not the transformation of the patriarchy. Any rite of passage created within a patriarchy will avoid noticing that *the patriarchy is itself irredeemably immature*.

No patriarchally-ordained rite of passage can lead to greater responsibility. This means that archetypal rite of passage must be sourced from outside the realm of patriarchy, in *arche*archy, where deep masculine and deep feminine archetypes reign in dynamic harmony. Archearchy is a new form of human society already being lived, for example, in Possibilica <www.possibilica.org>.

It is deceptive to assume that you can design and manage a rite of passage for yourself by yourself. This would be like trying to midwife your own birth. The suggestion is to undertake a rite of passage in close association with a guide.

A guide is someone more experienced and further along in their rite of passage than

you are. Since rites of passage are not sponsored by modern culture your guide will need to be someone with access to a greater context than modern culture.

The Law of Precession says that as soon as you start making authentic efforts the universe provides sideways coincidences to make your efforts more productive including providing the appropriate guide *when you are ready*.

DISTINCTION 5: THERE IS A DIFFERENCE BETWEEN LOW DRAMA AND HIGH DRAMA. Creating a world without war involves consciously generating acts of *high drama*. It is unlikely that anyone could effectively engage in high drama before they thoroughly understood their own unconscious commitments to creating *low drama*.

Low drama is any action designed to avoid responsibility. Low drama starts when someone takes on the role of *victim*, and uses that role to engage others in roles of *persecutor* and *rescuer*. Often within a short time the players in a low drama exchange roles, and in this way the low drama is assumed to be legitimate. For example, when the three buildings in New York City were destroyed in September 2001, America quickly changed roles from *victim* to become *persecutor* of Iraq, and then *rescuer*. But it is all low drama.

Low drama is so exciting and engaging it almost seems like life. *But low drama is not life. Low drama is low drama.* Only through internally distinguishing low drama from life can you avoid low drama.

The concept of Good vs. Bad is itself low drama. For example, the Catholic Church used Good vs. Bad to drive its Inquisitions for centuries, and to crush and dominate the original cultures of the Americas to steal their lands and their wealth. Other organized religions performed equivalent atrocities in the Middle East, Asia and Africa.

MEET YOUR GREMLIN

Low drama provides energetic fast-food for your *Gremlin*. *Gremlin* is the king or queen of your personal Shadow World. Everyone has a *Gremlin* and a Shadow World. It is essential to understand that *Gremlin is not bad or evil*. *Gremlin* is merely *Gremlin*, serving unconscious purposes, competing in *I win-you lose* games, taking irrational gambles, externalizing costs and ignoring consequences.

Any aspect of your *Gremlin* that you do not consciously own, owns you. The process of owning your *Gremlin* is an ongoing and indispensable aspect of your rite of passage into responsible adulthood. Again, since modern culture distinguishes neither low drama nor *Gremlin*, you must seek beyond the limits of modern culture to learn these things. It can be shocking to discover how thoroughly business, politics, military, religion, allopathic medicine, and entertainment have been usurped as *Gremlin* feasting grounds.

The ability to avoid low drama depends on developing your internal *low drama detector*. As your detector becomes more sensitive and accurate over time you will notice that ordinary daily behaviors such as complaining, blaming, resenting, justifying, being right, and making someone else wrong, plus many jokes and humor are all manifestations of war. Your low dramas make war. Persistently identifying your own war-making behaviors builds the basis upon which you can live in a world without war.

The result of owning your *Gremlin* is not that *Gremlin* is vanquished, but that *Gremlin* wears a short chain and sits at your feet the instant you command, *Sit!* Owning your *Gremlin* takes consistent discipline, perhaps forever, and will include putting your *Gremlin* on a regular weekly diet of specified *Gremlin* foods that you pre-approve, plus simultaneously giving your *Gremlin* *interesting* jobs to do, such as nonviolently noncooperating with nonsustainability to create a world without war starting now.

Since *Gremlin* has the ability to destroy any space at any time for no reason, *Gremlin* can be used for thinking in nonlinear directions, asking the unasked questions, bringing the background conversation into the foreground, reframing stories, staying unhooked from other people's Boxes and *Gremlins*, taking over and shifting the purpose of spaces from serving Shadow Principles to serving Bright Principles, and directly accessing imagination to reinvent reality so it contains whatever possibilities are wanted and needed to create a world without war. Such conscious use of *Gremlin* is called *high level fun*.

SIXTEEN EVOLUTIONARY ACTION STEPS FOR SAVING THE WORLD

You can now take the following steps that will save the world. No one can take these steps for you. Each one is an act of *satya graha*, nonviolent noncooperation with the unsustainable. Each one creates a world without war right now.

1. Accept that what you were taught in school and the ideas and perspectives promoted by mainstream culture all come from the level of consciousness that produces today's wars against humanity and nature.

2. Take steps to expand your consciousness. There are many different ways to submit your consciousness to the process of expansion: read certain books, watch particular films, travel in foreign cultures, go on pilgrimage, take trainings, practice new thoughtmaps. Since the expanding consciousness is neither understood nor supported by modern culture, mainstream media gives it negative connotations like *weird, strange, stupid, fringe, drug culture, hippy, dangerous, and worthless*. It can be useful to establish your own frame around expanding consciousness to mean *expand horizons, broaden perspectives, deepen experience, explore new territory, discovery, evolution, reinvention, transformation and high level fun*.

3. Change your relationship to adult responsibility. Adult responsibility is a new agreement between you and the universe, after which your life is about serving something greater than yourself. If you are responsible, then when you speak, the universe responds because you are the space through which the Bright Principles that you serve do their work in the world.

4. Take your center back. Stop giving your center away. Stop being adaptive (except as an act of conscious theater).

5. Take your authority back. Trust your perceptions, observations, conclusions, and your decisions to take action.

6. Detect exactly what stands between you and being a source of peace, love, safety and happiness. This is your Box. Distinguish between you and your Box. You have a Box. You are not your Box. The Box is each person's survival mechanism. If you think you are your Box then you will be hooked into automatic Box reactions and you will be blocked from being creative. If you separate the connection between you and your Box, even if the gap is only paper thin, the freedom of movement will liberate you from ever having a conflict again, because it is your Box that has the conflict. Not you.

7. Recognize that you have more than one voice in your head. Boxes have many personalities. In one situation you will perceive, think and feel one way. In a different situation you will perceive, think and feel in very a different way. Each "I" that speaks thinks it is the one and only real "I" and asserts that there are no other "I"s. You can easily see this in other people. It happens in you too. Learn to question yourself each time you think or say the word "I". Constantly ask, *Which "I" is speaking?* Don't hesitate to ask this question of others.

8. Internally distinguish between *beliefs* and *experience*. A belief is a Band-Aid covering over holes in the side of your Box where the authentic answer is *I don't know* (What happens after I die? What is God? What is a good life?). Any person could believe anything about anything. Beliefs have no relationship to reality. Treating beliefs as if they were something other than a Band-Aid to cover childhood fears will severely handicap any efforts you might make towards creating a world without war. Putting a belief over an *I don't know* Box hole, blocks access to the nothingness that a person needs as a resource for creating something out of nothing. Besides, it is simple to experience God. When you have the direct experience of God, why would you need a belief?

9. Learn to feel anger, sadness, fear and joy. Distinguish feelings from emotions. There are two kinds of emotions: 1. Incompletely expressed feelings from your own past, and 2. Inauthentic feelings that you adopt from authority figures, political systems, company brands or religions. Emotions arise and stick around for hours, days or weeks. Feelings arise, are used, and then vanish completely from your body within a few minutes. Learn to feel. This is tough work. Some of us have to do this because most of us won't. When systems collapse and people are forced to feel, it is

then that they will need your help. Use feelings clarity to navigate people through their fear (denial), anger (outrage), sadness (grief), and joy (acceptance) so they gain options besides war.

10. Engage a formal rite of passage to transition yourself from childhood into adulthood. This process will take years, and you will need to go beyond the limits of modern culture to do it. Do not look for a traditional rite of passage. This will not help you. What you need is a rite of passage that brings you solidly into your Archetypes and your Bright Principles. Learn to communicate, think, perceive, feel and create as a responsible adult. Learn to be your Bright Principles in action.

11. Recognize that human beings serve both conscious and unconscious purposes. When you are not aware of the purpose of your actions you are serving irresponsible Shadow Principles, creating low drama and feeding your Gremlin. When you are aware of the purpose of your actions you are serving responsible Bright Principles, creating high drama, and feeding the Evolutionary leader part of yourself. As an element of your rite of passage, go through the *Distilling Destiny Process* and the *Hidden Purpose Process* to discern the Bright and Shadow Principles at work in your life.

12. Build in yourself a *low drama detector*. Instantly identify low drama whenever you avoid responsibility through blaming, resenting, justifying, complaining, being right, making someone else wrong, rehearsing revenge, or making praising or critical comments in your mind. Also identify high drama, actions that *take* responsibility. High drama can be as simple as, *Please pass me the salt*, or as complex as convening a circle of powerful people for discovery speaking to build a system of influence for the emergence of sustainable culture and a world without war. Be sure to document what you discover.

13. Take responsibility for being the source of stories. The stories that start war are held together the same as all stories, with IS GLUE. The concept of IS is not found in nature; it is a product of the human mind. IS GLUE comes in many conjugations: *is, am, are, was, were, has, have, had, do, does, did*, etc., and also the *not* forms: *is not, am not, are not, was not, cannot*, and so on. All day and all night long you are IS GLUEing stories together: *The weather is too hot today. John is an idiot. This job is impossible. I do love to do this. I do hate to do this. I cannot continue. I am too tired. They are the enemy. They are my best friends.* On and on and on. You declare your stories to be true even though you just IS GLUED them together a moment before! You find small pieces of evidence to prove that your story *is* true, but you forget that the world is *rich in evidence*, plenty to support *any* story you want to make up. Take responsibility for being *the story maker*. Then you can learn to reinvent stories using IS GLUE DISSOLVER. One squirt and the old story splits in parts where the IS GLUE dissolves. Then you can IS GLUE completely new stories back together. Here is an example: *Everyone knows that creating a world without war is an overwhelming challenge.* The same evidence can be reinvented to support a very different story: *Creating a world without war is the greatest adventure of my life, and it is possible. In*

fact, we are doing it right now!

14. There is consciousness everywhere. What is scarce is the matrix for holding consciousness. Find ways to build the energetic matrix in yourself upon which consciousness can grow. This helps you navigate the unknown and be alive even in the liquid state. Life is flux. Surrender to not knowing. If the earth is not ours to buy, sell, consume or pollute, then how do we live? I don't know. A world without war does not come from the known. Neither does it come from solutions. Replace the pretension of having solutions with the habit of establishing responsible adult communication in creative relationships. Get with other people and do whatever it takes to just stop being part of the problem <www.just-stop.org>. Quit your job, especially if it is in military, weapons, uranium, fossil fuels (oil, gas, petroleum), transportation, mining, lumber, pharmaceutical, chemical, gene manipulation, big government, big religion, or limited liability companies. Then we support each other in our new lives.

15. Shift away from thinking within the context of money. Bankers want you to think and live your life in terms of money because bankers own money and *you do not*. You rent money from the bankers and pay the bankers interest. The bankers have trained you to believe that you *need money* to live. This is balderdash! Catch yourself whenever you are thinking that you need money to live. Reassess your life: if there was no money, what would you do? Be serious about this. Then start doing it. Money is not wealth. Money is a trap. Real wealth is human ingenuity and inspired teamwork. A group of people with no money but with creative collaboration can live far better than a group of people with lots of money who compete against each other.

16. Learn more about love. Modern culture only teaches about *ordinary love*, which is scarce and quickly transforms into war's hatred. Find out about *extraordinary love* which you source as a creative responsible adult wherever you are, and also about *archetypal love* which is what the universe is made of. There is so much to learn! Become a love researcher.

If you are moved by any of these ideas, begin a regular weekly meeting. *If you want a world without wars this week then start your meeting this week*. You do not have to be certified. You do not have to be an expert. You do not have to have answers. All you need is to bring people together in a safe space of dialog where they can speak vulnerably about creating a world without war and be heard by the others. What if you made this your life's work?

AS THE ARABS SEE THE JEWS His Majesty King Abdullah

Dr. Leo Rebello's Note: This article was first published in the American Magazine, November 1947. It was reproduced on February 26, 2009 by the "Information Clearing House" and was forwarded to me for publication.

This fascinating essay, written by King Hussein's grandfather King Abdullah, appeared in the United States six months before the 1948 Arab-Israeli War. In the article, King Abdullah disputes the mistaken view that Arab opposition to Zionism (and later the state of Israel) is because of longstanding religious or ethnic hatred. He notes that Jews and Muslims enjoyed a long history of peaceful coexistence in the Middle East, and that Jews have historically suffered far more at the hands of Christian Europe. Pointing to the tragedy of the holocaust that Jews suffered during World War II, the monarch asks why America and Europe are refusing to accept more than a token handful of Jewish immigrants and refugees. It is unfair, he argues, to make Palestine, which is innocent of anti-Semitism, pay for the crimes of Europe. King Abdullah also asks how Jews can claim a historic right to Palestine, when Arabs have been the overwhelming majority there for nearly 1300 uninterrupted years. The essay ends on an ominous note, warning of dire consequences if a peaceful solution cannot be found to protect the rights of the indigenous Arabs of Palestine.

I am especially delighted to address an American audience, for the tragic problem of Palestine will never be solved without American understanding, American sympathy and American support.

So many billions of words have been written about Palestine perhaps more than on any other subject in history that I hesitate to add to them. Yet I am compelled to do so, for I am reluctantly convinced that the world in general, and America in particular, knows almost nothing of the true case for the Arabs.

We Arabs follow, perhaps far more than you think, the press of America. We are frankly disturbed to find that for every word printed on the Arab side, a thousand are printed on the Zionist side. There are many reasons for this. You have many millions of Jewish citizens interested in this question. They are highly vocal and wise in the ways of publicity. There are few Arab citizens in America, and we are as yet unskilled in the technique of modern propaganda. The results have been alarming for us. In your press we see a horrible caricature and are told it is our true portrait. In all justice, we cannot let this pass by default.

Our case is quite simple: For nearly 2,000 years Palestine has been almost 100 per

cent Arab. It is still preponderantly Arab today, in spite of enormous Jewish immigration. But if this immigration continues we shall soon be outnumbered a minority in our home.

Palestine is a small and very poor country, about the size of your state of Vermont. Its Arab population is only about 1,200,000. Already we have had forced on us, against our will, some 600,000 Zionist Jews. We are threatened with many hundreds of thousands more. Our position is so simple and natural that we are amazed it should even be questioned. It is exactly the same position you in America take in regard to the unhappy European Jews. You are sorry for them, but you do not want them in your country.

We do not want them in ours, either. Not because they are Jews, but because they are foreigners. We would not want hundreds of thousands of foreigners in our country, be they Englishmen or Norwegians or Brazilians or whatever.

Think for a moment: In the last 25 years we have had one third of our entire population forced upon us. In America that would be the equivalent of 45,000,000 complete strangers admitted to your country, over your violent protest, since 1921. How would you have reacted to that?

Because of our perfectly natural dislike of being overwhelmed in our own homeland, we are called blind nationalists and heartless anti-Semites. This charge would be ludicrous were it not so dangerous. No people on earth have been less "anti-Semitic" than the Arabs. The persecution of the Jews has been confined almost entirely to the Christian nations of the West. Jews, themselves, will admit that never since the Great Dispersion did Jews develop so freely and reach such importance as in Spain when it was an Arab possession. With very minor exceptions, Jews have lived for many centuries in the Middle East, in complete peace and friendliness with their Arab neighbours.

Damascus, Baghdad, Beirut and other Arab centres have always contained large and prosperous Jewish colonies. Until the Zionist invasion of Palestine began, these Jews received the most generous treatment far, far better than in Christian Europe. Now, unhappily, for the first time in history, these Jews are beginning to feel the effects of Arab resistance to the Zionist assault. Most of them are as anxious as Arabs to stop it. Most of these Jews who have found happy homes among us resent, as we do, the coming of these strangers.

I was puzzled for a long time about the odd belief, which apparently persists in America that Palestine has somehow "always been a Jewish land." Recently an American I talked to cleared up this mystery. He pointed out that the only things most Americans know about Palestine are what they read in the Bible. It was a Jewish land

in those days, they reason, and they assume it has always remained so. Nothing could be farther from the truth. It is absurd to reach so far back into the mists of history to argue about who should have Palestine today, and I apologise for it. Yet the Jews do this, and I must reply to their "historic claim." I wonder if the world has ever seen a stranger sight than a group of people seriously pretending to claim a land because their ancestors lived there some 2,000 years ago! If you suggest that I am biased, I invite you to read any sound history of the period and verify the facts.

Such fragmentary records as we have indicate that the Jews were wandering nomads from Iraq who moved to southern Turkey, came south to Palestine, stayed there for a short time, and then passed on to Egypt, where they remained about 400 years. About 1300 BC (according to your calendar) they left Egypt and gradually conquered most but not all of the inhabitants of Palestine.

It is significant that the Philistines not the Jews gave their name to the country: "Palestine" is merely the Greek form of "Philistia." Only once, during the empire of David and Solomon, did the Jews ever control nearly but not all the land which is today Palestine. This empire lasted only 70 years, ending in 926 BC. Only 250 years later the Kingdom of Judah had shrunk to a small province around Jerusalem, barely a quarter of modern Palestine.

In 63 BC the Jews were conquered by Roman Pompey, and never again had even the vestige of independence. The Roman Emperor Hadrian finally wiped them out about 135 AD. He utterly destroyed Jerusalem, rebuilt it under another name, and for hundreds of years no Jew was permitted to enter it. A handful of Jews remained in Palestine but the vast majority were killed or scattered to other countries, in the Diaspora, or the Great Dispersion. From that time Palestine ceased to be a Jewish country, in any conceivable sense. This was 1,815 years ago, and yet the Jews solemnly pretend they still own Palestine! If such fantasy were allowed, how the map of the world would dance about!

Italians might claim England, which the Romans held so long. England might claim France, "homeland" of the conquering Normans. And the French Normans might claim Norway, where their ancestors originated. And incidentally, we Arabs might claim Spain, which we held for 700 years.

Many Mexicans might claim Spain, "homeland" of their forefathers. They might even claim Texas, which was Mexican until 100 years ago. And suppose the American Indians claimed the "homeland" of which they were the sole, native, and ancient occupants until only some 450 years ago! I am not being facetious. All these claims are just as valid or just as fantastic as the Jewish "historic connection" with Palestine. Most are more valid.

In any event, the great Moslem expansion about 650 AD finally settled things. It

dominated Palestine completely. From that day on, Palestine was solidly Arabic in population, language, and religion. When British armies entered the country during the last war, they found 500,000 Arabs and only 65,000 Jews.

If solid, uninterrupted Arab occupation for nearly 1,300 years does not make a country "Arab", what does? The Jews say, and rightly, that Palestine is the home of their religion. It is likewise the birthplace of Christianity, but would any Christian nation claim it on that account? In passing, let me say that the Christian Arabs and there are many hundreds of thousands of them in the Arab World are in absolute agreement with all other Arabs in opposing the Zionist invasion of Palestine.

May I also point out that Jerusalem is, after Mecca and Medina, the holiest place in Islam? In fact, in the early days of our religion, Moslems prayed toward Jerusalem instead of Mecca. The Jewish "religious claim" to Palestine is as absurd as the "historic claim." The Holy Places, sacred to three great religions, must be open to all, the monopoly of none. Let us not confuse religion and politics.

We are told that we are inhumane and heartless because do not accept with open arms the perhaps 200,000 Jews in Europe who suffered so frightfully under Nazi cruelty, and who even now almost three years after the war's end still languish in cold, depressing camps.

Let me underline several facts. The unimaginable persecution of the Jews was not done by the Arabs: it was done by a Christian nation in the West. The war which ruined Europe and made it almost impossible for these Jews to rehabilitate themselves was fought by the Christian nations of the West. The rich and empty portions of the earth belong, not to the Arabs, but to the Christian nations of the West.

And yet, to ease their consciences, these Christian nations of the West are asking Palestine a poor and tiny Moslem country of the East to accept the entire burden. "We have hurt these people terribly," cries the West to the East. "Won't you please take care of them for us?" We find neither logic nor justice in this. Are we therefore "cruel and heartless nationalists"?

We are a generous people: we are proud that "Arab hospitality" is a phrase famous throughout the world. We are a humane people: no one was shocked more than we by the Hitlerite terror. No one pities the present plight of the desperate European Jews more than we.

But we say that Palestine has already sheltered 600,000 refugees. We believe that is enough to expect of us even too much. We believe it is now the turn of the rest of the world to accept some of them. I will be entirely frank with you. There is one thing the Arab world simply cannot understand. Of all the nations of the earth, America is

most insistent that something be done for these suffering Jews of Europe. This feeling does credit to the humanity for which America is famous, and to that glorious inscription on your Statue of Liberty. And yet this same America the richest, greatest, most powerful nation the world has ever known refuses to accept more than a token handful of these same Jews herself!

I hope you will not think I am being bitter about this. I have tried hard to understand that mysterious paradox, and I confess I cannot. Nor can any other Arab.

Perhaps you have been informed that "the Jews in Europe want to go to no other place except Palestine".

This myth is one of the greatest propaganda triumphs of the Jewish Agency for Palestine, the organisation which promotes with fanatic zeal the emigration to Palestine. It is a subtle half-truth, thus doubly dangerous.

The astounding truth is that nobody on earth really knows where these unfortunate Jews really want to go!

You would think that in so grave a problem, the American, British, and other authorities responsible for the European Jews would have made a very careful survey, probably by vote, to find out where each Jew actually wants to go. Amazingly enough this has never been done! The Jewish Agency has prevented it.

Some time ago the American Military Governor in Germany was asked at a press conference how he was so certain that all Jews there wanted to go to Palestine. His answer was simple: "My Jewish advisors tell me so." He admitted no poll had ever been made. Preparations were indeed begun for one, but the Jewish Agency stepped in to stop it.

The truth is that the Jews in German camps are now subjected to a Zionist pressure campaign which learned much from the Nazi terror. It is dangerous for a Jew to say that he would rather go to some other country, not Palestine. Such dissenters have been severely beaten, and worse.

Not long ago, in Palestine, nearly 1,000 Austrian Jews informed the international refugee organisation that they would like to go back to Austria, and plans were made to repatriate them.

The Jewish Agency heard of this, and exerted enough political pressure to stop it. It would be bad propaganda for Zionism if Jews began leaving Palestine. The nearly 1,000 Austrians are still there, against their will.

The fact is that most of the European Jews are Western in culture and outlook, entirely urban in experience and habits. They cannot really have their hearts set on becoming pioneers in the barren, arid, cramped land, which is Palestine.

One thing, however, is undoubtedly true. As matters stand now, most refugee Jews in Europe would, indeed, vote for Palestine, simply because they know no other country will have them.

If you or I were given a choice between a near-prison camp for the rest of our lives or Palestine we would both choose Palestine, too. But open up any other alternative to them give them any other choice, and see what happens!

No poll, however, will be worth anything unless the nations of the earth are willing to open their doors just a little to the Jews. In other words, if in such a poll a Jew says he wants to go to Sweden, Sweden must be willing to accept him. If he votes for America, you must let him come in.

Any other kind of poll would be a farce. For the desperate Jew, this is no idle testing of opinion: this is a grave matter of life or death. Unless he is absolutely sure that his vote means something, he will always vote for Palestine, so as not to risk his bird in the hand for one in the bush.

In any event, Palestine can accept no more. The 65,000 Jews in Palestine in 1918 have jumped to 600,000 today. We Arabs have increased, too, but not by immigration. The Jews were then a mere 11 per cent of our population. Today they are one third of it.

The rate of increase has been terrifying. In a few more year sunless stopped now it will overwhelm us, and we shall be an important minority in our own home.

Surely the rest of the wide world is rich enough and generous enough to find a place for 200,000 Jews about one third the number that tiny, poor Palestine has already sheltered. For the rest of the world, it is hardly a drop in the bucket. For us it means national suicide.

We are sometimes told that since the Jews came to Palestine, the Arab standard of living has improved. This is a most complicated question. But let us even assume, for the sake of argument, that it is true. We would rather be a bit poorer, and masters of our own home. Is this unnatural?

The sorry story of the so-called "Balfour Declaration," which started Zionist immigration into Palestine, is too complicated to repeat here in detail. It is grounded in broken promises to the Arabs promises made in cold print which admit no denying.

We utterly deny its validity. We utterly deny the right of Great Britain to give away Arab land for a "national home" for an entirely foreign people.

Even the League of Nations sanction does not alter this. At the time, not a single Arab state was a member of the League. We were not allowed to say a word in our own defense.

I must point out, again in friendly frankness, that America was nearly as responsible as Britain for this Balfour Declaration. President Wilson approved it before it was issued, and the American Congress adopted it word for word in a joint resolution on 30th June, 1922.

In the 1920s, Arabs were annoyed and insulted by Zionist immigration, but not alarmed by it. It was steady, but fairly small, as even the Zionist founders thought it would remain. Indeed for some years, more Jews left Palestine than entered it in 1927 almost twice as many.

But two new factors, entirely unforeseen by Britain or the League or America or the most fervent Zionist, arose in the early thirties to raise the immigration to undreamed heights. One was the World Depression; the second the rise of Hitler.

In 1932, the year before Hitler came to power, only 9,500 Jews came to Palestine. We did not welcome them, but we were not afraid that, at that rate, our solid Arab majority would ever be in danger.

But the next year the year of Hitler it jumped to 30,000! In 1934 it was 42,000! In 1935 it reached 61,000! It was no longer the orderly arrival of idealist Zionists. Rather, all Europe was pouring its frightened Jews upon us. Then, at last, we, too, became frightened. We knew that unless this enormous influx stopped, we were, as Arabs, doomed in our Palestine homeland. And we have not changed our minds.

I have the impression that many Americans believe the trouble in Palestine is very remote from them, that America had little to do with it, and that your only interest now is that of a humane bystander. I believe that you do not realise how directly you are, as a nation, responsible in general for the whole Zionist move and specifically for the present terrorism. I call this to your attention because I am certain that if you realise your responsibility you will act fairly to admit it and assume it.

Quite aside from official American support for the "National Home" of the Balfour Declaration, the Zionist settlements in Palestine would have been almost impossible, on anything like the current scale, without American money. This was contributed by American Jewry in an idealistic effort to help their fellows.

The motive was worthy: the results were disastrous. The contributions were by

private individuals, but they were almost entirely Americans, and, as a nation, only America can answer for it.

The present catastrophe may be laid almost entirely at your door. Your government, almost alone in the world, is insisting on the immediate admission of 100,000 more Jews into Palestine to be followed by countless additional ones. This will have the most frightful consequences in bloody chaos beyond anything ever hinted at in Palestine before.

It is your press and political leadership, almost alone in the world, who presses this demand. It is almost entirely American money which hires or buys the "refugee ships" that steam illegally toward Palestine: American money which pays their crews. The illegal immigration from Europe is arranged by the Jewish Agency, supported almost entirely by American funds. It is American dollars which support the terrorists, which buy the bullets and pistols that kill British soldiers your allies and Arab citizens your friends.

We in the Arab world were stunned to hear that you permit open advertisements in newspapers asking for money to finance these terrorists, to arm them openly and deliberately for murder. We could not believe this could really happen in the modern world. Now we must believe it: we have seen the advertisements with our own eyes. I point out these things because nothing less than complete frankness will be of use. The crisis is too stark for mere polite vagueness which means nothing.

I have the most complete confidence in the fair-mindedness and generosity of the American public. We Arabs ask no favours. We ask only that you know the full truth, not half of it. We ask only that when you judge the Palestine question, you put yourselves in our place.

What would your answer be if some outside agency told you that you must accept in America many millions of utter strangers in your midst enough to dominate your country merely because they insisted on going to America, and because their forefathers had once lived there some 2,000 years ago?

Our answer is the same.

And what would be your action if, in spite of your refusal, this outside agency began forcing them on you? Ours will be the same.

MANIFESTO FOR DEMOCRATIC REVOLT

- Siegfried E. Tischler



Dr. Siegfried Tischler worked as Visiting Professor, Ethics of Science in Indonesian and Austrian Universities. Earlier, he worked as Professor, Austrian Mining University, and established a Geological Survey Department; Transkei Govt. (Southern Africa); worked as Exploration Geologist on five continents and developed new technology to remedy oil pollution. An Austrian, he had migrated to Indonesia, where he died prematurely on 25th Sept. 2009 eagerly looking forward to the release of this book. RIP friend.

Vide this "Manifesto for Democratic Revolt", I attempt to present a mechanism for change of the present human condition that is deteriorating due to a few selfish people who are out to plunder and destroy the world with their greed. As M.K.Gandhi said, "You must be the change you wish to see in the world"

1. Religions

Humans, like all animals, have instincts they let them act in systemically "correct" ways. As thinking animals, humans also have spirituality which lets them think in systemically flawless ways. Eons of cultural development have relegated instincts into the dark recesses of the sub-conscious; religion which we may well call a part of "culture" has similarly buried spirituality under mountains of apodictic dogma and banal, if not ridiculous, ritual. Religions arguably initially developed out of ever more rigidly structured mythological traditions. They developed into human endeavors to answer questions as to the <why> of existence and were turned into *control mechanisms of humanity* by the original kleptocrats (a.k.a. "priests"). When answers to questions regarding the <how> of existence did not tally anymore with religious dogma, the human mind conceived of oriental mon-*ism* and occidental mono-*theism*. Human ignorance simply called for an omnipotent entity onto which they could offload their inability to comprehend that which nature (maybe?) never intended to make intelligible. That oriental brains are "wired" differently let them conceive some 2,500 years ago what occidental theoretical physics has only discovered in the present: *all existence is an interference of energies* (this explains why everything apparently is connected with everything else).

Unable to perform this mental leap then, occidental minds came up with the concept of a single godhead. The believers were told by the makers of this single godhead, that it had acted as the "creator". This Creator (YHWH) was furthermore said to be of human "form" so as to "legitimize" man to become a creator (of things) himself.

All the bad in the present world follows from this “creativity” which lets man believe he were the “master of the world”. When we look at some of the perversions of religions, which turn them into more effective and more obvious control mechanisms of masses, then we realize that they have simply replaced spirituality with dependence on technology.

2. **Science**

Science we call the human endeavor to explain (more than often “away”) the creative principle that operates in nature - so as to be able to emulate it and in the process *to be able to control and change nature*. Western science and religion negate steadfastly that nature has a consciousness (and "will") and have by way of dogmatism obscured their ignorance of what they consider to be reality. They boldly replaced reality with “truths”. Remnants of the Cartesian World View (*world as a machine*), together with holdovers from the Newtonian world view (*action reaction*) mingle with the virtual haze of the Einsteinian World View (*everything is relative*) to signify the accomplishment of Judaisation/ Talmudisation of Western science (*making it the realm of people who consider themselves “chosen”*).

Western science (and technology based on it) in essence are names given to activities and their products which enable man to cause nature to "produce" more and to devise ways and means to enable those who “have” to prevent others from "getting".

When the products of man became "better" than those of nature (more durable and of more utility), the wastes from production became non-metabolic as well; in that way the circularity of natural processes was inhibited. There are obviously two kinds of science: one that explains nature and the other one that spells out the cybernetics of man-made artifacts/ concepts. That this is not “public knowledge” lets elites “get away” with (literally) murder. Not the products of modern man characterize the present, but the wastes that follow from their making and use.

3. **Politics**

The administrators/ practitioners of religions and sciences realized that knowledge (of the spiritual and factual kind) meant power, which “drives” politics. The unholy trinity that rules the world in the present gained momentum already in times immemorial. The executioners of elitist schemes in politics, religion and science are responsible for the worst effects of human nature on humanity and nature. When the much vaunted catch-phrase of “separation of church and state” was invented during the period of enlightenment, this led to the disconnect of humanity and its innate spirituality and gave over-riding power to the beneficiaries/ perverters of the human need to “believe”.

It is a fact, that Chinese science had come up with gunpowder, compass, determination of longitude and the printing press (among many other inventions

and technologies) many centuries before "western" man. It is also a fact, that most of the "discoveries" which western seafarers are credited with commonly, had been already made by the Chinese earlier. It is now becoming known that the Renaissance was not a “homegrown” European achievement but rather the blossoming of seeds planted by Chinese explorer Zheng He in the early 15th century. He brought with him the Yongle Dadian an encyclopedic compendium of all the knowledge of the time. Gavin Menzies with his iconoclastic books “1421” and “1434” has utterly destroyed the myth of Western superiority and it is high time for the “West” to come to terms with the fact that the brief period of occidental world-domination is coming to a rapid close. This is mainly due to cognitive and moral ineptitude of the controlling elites.

Why did the Chinese not turn into the "Masters of the Universe" in the 15th century? We will only ever come to understand this curious situation (failure?) if and when we know that during the Han-Dynasty “brakes” were put on human hubris. Those Chinese authors who bemoan the fact, that for nearly 2 millennia Confucianism has "hobbled" Chinese science do not realize that Confucian morality kept Chinese science from becoming the unethical enterprise it has become in the "West". Kuhn's paradigms (and the trans-gressions thereof) render post-modern Western science a “brainless” - albeit many-headed monster.

What holds for science has always governed Chinese politics. What has been peddled for times immemorial as the “Yellow Danger” is little more than the projection of occidental (parasitic) mentality on a totally alien (symbiotic) way of far-eastern thinking and acting.

4. **Distributive Complicity/Retributive Loyalty**

Western man entered into a deal with the "devil" (in the details, as long as they were knowable) and turned into the "Faustian Man". In order to "get away" with what he was doing, he turned the power of knowledge into political powers in emulation of Catholic priestly power acquired during the hearing of confessions. From this developed "distributed complicity" in the Faustian mind. Like with everything else, human nature also managed to commoditize the principle of respect and turned it into tolerance. Respect for nature and humanity turned into tolerance of misdeeds of others in order to ensure their tolerance of one's own misdeeds. The Yin to this Yang of human nature is here called "retributive loyalty". Confucianism operates in similar ways, does however not invoke any divine fiat it operates on clannish mutual support. Any superficial appreciation of this situation will find similarities with the *modus operandi* of the chosenites. The fact that there is a difference of three orders of magnitude in actual numbers of practicans involved, invalidates any such comparison.

The a-symmetries which emerged in the “West” from elitist sequestration of knowledge, power and resulting material wealth established present day reality. In

order to be able to restrain an ever growing, more materially affluent / mentally more agile mass of humanity, a number of filters were clipped before the cognitive apparatus of the sheeple:

5. Mandala - Cross - Arrow

All of human endeavor is due to man's "will"; his will is again strongly guided by his World View. In the beginning, World Views were, like all of nature, of a metabolic (or circular) kind- in accord with early mysticisms and religions. We can call it by the eastern concept of Mandala. Monism/ monotheism (the reduction of all things material or spiritual to a single cause) emerged from scientific thinking first in India. Subsequent developments make it unlikely that similar thoughts cropping up in the Middle East were an independent discovery; rather they were probably just copied. The outcome of such thinking - YHWH (Yahweh / Yehovah) became such a beastly (over-) lord, that the concept of "forgiveness" (the essence of the Christian heresy) took the world by storm. The concept of "sin" was fashioned into the cross onto which the consciousness of believers was nailed by clerical elites. To Buddhists karma (the age-old Hindu concept of causality of retribution better its avoidance) was an overriding rule already half a millennium earlier. The administrators of YHWH formalized oral traditions into the Talmud in order to regain (cement) rabbinical power over their flock and crucified the threat to their teachings. Materialistic and spiritualistic Hindu sects based on the <Upanishads> (Hindu secret writings/ teachings) tried to stem the loss of "market share" due to the emergence of Buddhism/ Jainism, just like the Hadiths (sayings traditionally attributed to the prophet Muhammed) were added to the Koran (to enable the priesthood to attain and exert control over the "flock"?).

When technology emerging from western science required man to be educated, this minimized the hold of religion over western man and let the "arrow of progress" take his life away from him. We should not so much worry about ever "making it into" paradise/ heaven, but rather get concerned about the effects of the <Holocide> unleashed by fundamentalist monotheists which will turn our material world into a veritable hell. The worst crime of all, the <Geocide> perpetrated by elites organized into Secret Societies is never ever even talked about. When the Christian cross was transmogrified into the Mammonist arrow, the concept of "collateral damage" was implanted in the mind of the masses so as to make it acceptable that elitist planing results in chipping of the masses.

6. Kali Yuga - The Time without Morals and Ethics

Modern times came to an end, when (in Hindu terms) the "*kali-yuga*", immoral and virtueless times, started. While "Victorian morality" was a mainly elitist phenomenon, the First World War saw the total breaking down of ethics on a global scale.

By that time, the new materialistic religion of "Darwinism / Evolution" which had

replaced the G-D concept with serendipity (to "explain" the inexplicable) had taken a firm hold of Western mankind. The great leap forward in science and technology since the 'Scientific/Industrial Revolution' had turned the world into a slaughterhouse set within a wasteland.

In recognition of the unsustainable nature of the political and military *modus operandi*, slaves and later colonies were "freed" and the "Cold War" replaced actual butchery with the threat of it. While Mutually Assured Destruction kept an uneasy truce between the nuclear powers, technologically lesser-advanced nations decimated each other "conventionally" so as to permit continuous profitability of the makers of weapons. The masses never noticed that they were enslaved with the concept of consumer credit, which permitted them to enjoy the fruits of tomorrow's labor already today, while "liberalism" turned the whole world into one big colony. People find themselves now inside another perverted mandala. Much like caged hamsters inside a wheel - where they remain transfixed on the same spot regardless of the speed at which they "run". The new *modus operandi* of the financial elite is best called: *Disaster Capitalism*, the ultimate perversion of Schumpeter's (metabolic) *constructive destruction* (of communal achievements) into (parasitic) *destructive creation* (of elitist profits).

7. "Who is not with us is against us..."

Like all fundamentalisms, the 'American Empire' concept requires supplanting consensual alliances with illegal unilateralism and all those not willing to condone this kind of action are declared 'evil'. The 'Clash of Civilizations', for many years drummed into western consciousness by genocidal maniacs has been initiated unilaterally and a 'Newtonian' reaction must be considered a systemic sequitur by logical thinkers. As long as this concept is propagated by the (new and truly) Evil Empire, any talk of peace is just dadaistic babble. That can also serve as a comment on the communication mode of the 42/43 President of the Union of Sadomasochist Amoralians.

A Buddhist/ Jain alternative to the Mammonist way of viewing the world, offering a non-violent, fair and equitable *modus vivendi* for mankind is maybe a viable alternative. The (largely invisible) *systemic terrorism* perpetrated on all the world by states and globalism (a.k.a. corporatism fascism) is causing *symptomatic terrorism* which makes "good copy" and sells weapons/ "security systems".

The world at large is making a distinction with regards of Americans which they themselves are incapable of; they are perplexed by the results of opinion polls which show that people still like "us" (them- as individuals) but abhor what "we" (they- as a nation) do. Americans need to be told, that "us" and "we" are not two entirely different entities, but simply a quantitative distinction (better: simply *fractals*). The pseudo-science of (mass-) psychology has sprung up to let elites channel personal spirituality and good will into mass hubris and genocidal wars.

8. Scientific Myopia and World Views - Common Bedfellows

Any review of "World Views" will show that they do not derive from scientific knowledge, but we realize with horror, that (present day) scientific method is largely controlled by World Views! Science deals with approximations of reality; scientists "sell" these approximations to the general public as if they were realities. Institutional science lives in permanent denial of the fact that formerly used methodology ("Baconian Scientific Method") has been prevented from being adapted to new knowledge by paradigmatic encapsulation. The result of this is that academia and the general population are "dumbed down" with popularizations of "science" that describe little and explain less.

Whenever his ability to comprehend failed man the "creator", he resorted to religion or simply ignored the facts that did not fit the dogma. From this emerged innumerable apocalyptic views of the "future". Some of those, from as disparate fields as politics and environmentalism to medicine and technology to "Peak Oil" and total meltdown of the financial system appear as materialized Judeo-Christian eschatology. The *hoi polloi* are conditioned to confuse cause and effect.

Politics, militarism and terrorism of the present, together posing as post-modern economy (here called Globalism) appear very much like baited traps for a returning "Messiah" to lead "chosenites" and their willing coalition partners into paradisaical bliss at the expense of humanity and Gaia.

9. Cognitive Dissonance and Intuitive Resonance

In order to understand the way that "popular consensus" regarding immoral, counter-productive and illogical concepts put forward by sociology, economy, politics and other fields is manufactured, we need to apply the concept of "*cognitive dissonance*". It enables people of all walks of life to disregard manifest reality in favor of beliefs held because of religious creeds, scientific paradigms or political persuasions. They in turn are reduced to the materialistic <more is better>.

Wanting to be 'good' we all are prey to '*intuitive resonance*', and act in '*politically correct*' ways without realizing, that we condone the unethical machinations of elites uncritically because of ignorance. The toxic concept of 'consumer credit' has pauperized the formerly affluent society to a degree that the bipolar world of political- and economic 'isms' of yesteryear has become the dichotomy of 'having' and 'needing'. Because of elicited cognitive dissonance and construed intuitive resonance, mankind does not realize that 'Globalism' is shorthand for a socialist-/ fascist *modus operandi* for the elites and capitalist *modus vivendi* for the enslaved masses.

10. The Dumbing Down Machine

The conspiracy of churches, science and politics - here called the *Dumbing Down Machine*, uses shamelessly cognitive dissonance and intuitive resonance which

people have been sublimely infested with in such a fiendish way that they now believe that these operators of the common subconscious have been adapted as survival strategies in an ever more confusing world. At a time when communications technology and the internet deliver information in ever increasing amounts, many mistake intellectual garbage and subliminal messaging as "news". The general public is served up a menu of "infotainment", garnished with "infomercials" that to all intents and purposes constitutes an extremely unbalanced mental diet harmful to most and lethal to many.

The global media are covering up the machinations of the military-industrial complex - considering the common ownership this does not come as a surprise. The most egregious cases of misrepresentation of facts, biased reporting and outright lies expose what really drives that which we usually call "history". *The opulent modus operandi* of the elites is only possible because of the miserable *modus vivendi* of the *de*-selected masses of sheeple that are enslaved by sacred oxymorons like "The Law", "Demo-crazy" and "Free (Market) Economy".

11. Divided We Stand

Religions, sciences and politics all work along the age-old Judaic principle which since Julius Caesar is called "*divide et impera*". This principle is applied on all levels to separate humans from their spiritual substrate - humanity. For a long time religious, ethnic and political differences were "used" to create the mayhem required to start off conflicts, which generate profits for elites from the misery of the masses. As Amschel Mayer (the founder of the Rothschild dynasty) was fond of saying: "*the best time to make money is when blood is flowing freely on the streets....*"

Since the end of WW II. a number of "regional unions" in terms of economical, military or/ and political cooperation have sprung up all over the world. Most of those include their former colonial "masters" or the New (Evil) Empire and are little else but cloaked neo-colonialism.

When manipulation of the American financial system caused a global stock-market crash and the collapse of the American Savings and Loans Banks, the western banking system called on their loans to the Communist countries and they tumbled like dominoes in 1989. With no more "enemy" the sole surviving superpower was in desperate need of a "*replacement monster*". Since the (still unexplained) atrocities of "9-11" the vilification of the Islamic World goes hand in glove with the protection-racket of Anti-Semitism. While the American Empire is collapsing, the deluded willing accomplices are seeking a "*new hero*". As there seems to be no Achilles, will they gang up to serve Paris? The entire world finds itself in the kind of situation that Germany was in after the infamy of Versailles. Just like the German people then, all of humanity will be at the mercy of a 'messiah' who promises deliverance from the hardship imposed upon the masses by chosenite elites

12. In Arms They Trust

The "Washington Consensus", imposed upon the losers of the "Cold War" will have the same long-term effect as the "peace dictate of Versailles" after World War I and the "Nuremberg Laws after WW II." adding insult to injury will lead to global conflict and perpetuate the profits from manufacturing war material. Over 50% of the world's industrial production is arms related and there will never be a "peace dividend" for humanity, as that would cut into the dividends of the "gun smiths".

The "containment strategy" devised by the Truman administration was supplanted by Reagan's confrontational style and offense-oriented policies. G.W. Bush announced the strategy of preventing the rise of a challenging power and preemptive strikes against anybody wanting to achieve this aim. The first time around his election promise of "a more compassionate America" turned into "full spectrum dominance"; in 2004 he promised to "fight terrorism overseas" so as to ensure that Americans will tolerate to be terrorized at home by their government.

Nobody can predict how all this will play out - but the warnings are ominous! That George Soros and the mouthpieces of the Republican party were ditching G.W. Bush spelled disaster for his second presidency and the "American Empire" concept the biggest rats sensed that their ship was going down! The "attack on Iran" if and when it will be made by USrael will wipe both the biggest and the most effective parasite from the pages of history. What will be intended as an Iranian *kosher sausage* may well be the next *global Blutwurst*.

13. The Era of Phoney Wars

When Colin Powell announced in 2002 that "*we will bring democracy and Free Market Economy to the Arab World - if need be with atomic weapons*" he added another marked card into the deck: the wars on drugs and terrorism were just not generating enough "business" for the gun-smiths. There is one (one only!) lesson to be learned from the 2003 Iraq-"War": if and when the US government wants a war it gets a war. The US government does not rattle sabers- it un-sheaths them without any further ado.

All this to camouflage the fact that practically all major military conflicts of the last century were fought over oil and narcotic drugs. If America were to adopt European or Japanese efficiency standards, it would be totally independent of oil imports. Imagine an oil price of US \$ 10.00 per barrel (which were a realistic price for crude, were America not wasting probably more than it uses - forcing the global oil industry to overtax production capacity). If the use of drugs were de-criminalized (and sensibly controlled), agricultural production will again be profitable and would reduce the hunger in the world. The oil price hike in the New Millennium is as fictitious as is the value of the currency in which oil is still traded and when the US Dollar has gone the way of all human creations, there will be a peaceful respite for humanity. All signs at the time of writing are that the US \$ will be replaced by the

AMERO and that the role of Petro-Dollars will be assumed by a Petro-EURO or Gulf-DINAR which is rumored to be issued soon. As this will be just other fiat-currencies, the peaceful respite will be an ephemeral one. The AMERO will probably for quite some time be just a North-American medium facilitating internal trade. Unused American railroad-stock and the published future of the "Baltic Dry Index" herald hard times for the US of A. America has outsourced most productive capacity into "low-cost" regions and will poison itself with its gene-perversed agricultural produce. In late February 2009, as this is written, it would appear that also the days of the EURO are numbered the exposure to non-performing loans to former Eastern-Block nations is of such colossal proportions, that also this currency seems set to disappear under a mountain of newly printed snippets of colored paper.

Examining a long list of "un-saids" issues which are never touched upon by the Dumbing Down Machine (in order to maintain "political correctness") the Manifesto for Democratic Revolt makes it plain and obvious that the desperate situations of humanity and Gaia are caused by manipulations of economy and human minds.

14. Can Hegel be proven wrong?

Hegel is often quoted for saying that "*the only thing we can learn from history is that mankind does not learn from history*". That is where Hegel was wrong: because it is not mankind but elitist manipulation that does "make" history!

All revolutions to date have been hi-jacked and only proved James Burnham correct that revolutions only change the ruling elites. The blood of mankind spilled in the process was only "greasing the wheels". There are many calling at present for a "revolution to save the planet". All that any further revolution will do is bring the globe closer to the eschatological finale desired by the elite of the elites. Revolutions - axiomatically - are unlawful and unconstitutional and thus carry the seed of their own demise within them.

This is why it is argued here to learn from history and change tack: aware of the enormous power that we have as communities (despite our personal insignificance) being the electoral sovereign, we have to use this power to de-select the elites. This calls for awareness, communication and co-operation in solidarity.

All those who do not participate in democratic elections forgo the last right that they still have - to cast their vote! If everybody casts an *invalid* vote, then whoever is the numerical winner of the elections will have a mandate from his accomplices only (by definition a very small number). As the vast majority in this case had voted against any and all the "winners", they would in fact have no popular mandate. The Australian constitution proscribes for a "winner" a minimum of 7% of the popular

vote. Any number lower or close to this figure would trigger automatically a take-over by the people in the wake of such a 'Democratic Revolt'. Such an event were entirely legal and constitutional and would appear the only practicable way to stop the elites from dragging humanity into an ever accelerating vortex of greed and immorality.

15. The Dawn of the Age of post-Zionism / Globalization

The Information Age is beginning to expose “anti-Semitism” as oxymoronic “linguistic engineering”, a classic “protection racket” and a Weapon of Mass Deception. A brief review of the history of Zionism from the perspective of Systems Theory would suggest, that it “has had its time” and is bound to join the ever-increasing number of failed elitist concepts in the rubbish bin, which we commonly call “history”. Kevin MacDonald, one of the most astute commentators of chosenite behavior patterns notes that the “gloves are coming off” - the self-chosen will soon be regarded and treated as ordinary humans. What is the eventual fate of rabid dogs? Correct they are mercilessly put down after they have bitten too many victims!

Zionist scheming being one of the main driving forces of Globalism lets also this Weapon of Mass Destruction (of human culture and achievement) appear as a spent force. As there is nothing left to destroy (the post-modernist catch-phrase of “deconstruction” comes to mind as apt description of the *modus operandi* of Globalism) this veritable Holocaust is running out of fuel and the elites currently dancing a mad Hora on the cinders of previous common affluence will soon realize that they will have to either cease what they have been doing or leave the scene.

Until the present, the chosenites have been repeatedly expelled from countries (regions) that they had destroyed (or were in the process of destroying). With Globalism having started to eat its own children, chosenites find themselves in a unique situation: they have no place to go anymore which they have not yet wreaked havoc on! Maybe NASA could help them to find a place yet unspoiled by their scheming, to start all over again..... is that the reason for the frantic search of other planets in the Universe?

In a sense, we are witnessing a repetition of “history” just like Colonialism came to an end, when there were no more “white spots” on the global map, Globalism is at an end as there are no more regions not yet devastated by chosenite economic “slam dunk” and military “shock and awe”. They have thoroughly ruined the World.

The “New World Order” will soon be transposed into a “New Human Condition” we have to ask what kind of “collateral damage” we are willing to accept. The global economic downturn will reduce the American military behemoth into a whimpering economic pygmy when the fat dole cheque from its life-support system will fail to arrive in the premier state of USrael, this holocidal maniac will have to

accommodate with the owners of the land he squats on. Peace in the Middle East will be driven by American poverty just like its wars were only possible with the proceeds from American global carpet-bagging.

16. After the Democratic Revolt - Rule of Common Law

When Mahatma Gandhi (a covert Freemason and British Agent) incited a Democratic Revolt, he achieved the desired result - total refusal to cooperate with the British-freed India from foreign rule. Cut down by the bullets of an assassin in 1947, Gandhi could not implement his plan to decentralize all political processes and institutions and implement his plan of what decades later became a buzz-word: "Small Is Beautiful".

A similarly *peaceful, lawful, constitutional and orderly Democratic Revolt* as advocated here seems to be a prerequisite for Common Law ruling over humanity instead of elitist designs which effectively divide the populations of democratic states into masses without rights but plenty of obligations while the controlling elites have no obligations but are enjoying the “right” to do as they see fit.

To change this after the Democratic Revolt five major steps are suggested:

- (a) Reduce religious, political and economic organisation to the communal level. Governments have to implement hierarchically the will of the people.
- (b) Total demilitarization (no weapons- no war); there will be plenty of “scrap” to recycle to give Gaia (the living Earth) “a break”. Adopting highest efficiency standards and available technology/ search for alternatives - this will take a lot of “pressure” off Gaia.
- (c) Much smaller world population by way of raising standards of living (which is the only really effective contraceptive and reproductive disincentive) elevating Common Law above the laws made by elitist self interest.
- (d) Return economy to what the meaning of the Greek root-word implies; Industry has to be forced into metabolic ways and means of production. “Money” has to be turned from private interest into a common means to generate affluence.
- (e) Gaia has to be seen and treated as a real partner.

The New Human Condition will be possible only when hellish present as a *conditio sine qua non* for a paradisaical thereafter is rejected. The worst-off “believers” are those who consider “science” (better: *scientism*) as “for real” they are tricked in two ways:

1 - science only pretends to “know” the subject matter is in the *final analysis* simply unknowable. That Nobel-Prizes and other honors are bestowed on those who have mystified their subject matter to such an extent, that even the adept cannot “follow” them anymore, means little (if anything) *science is the echo off the wall of ignorance;*

2 - science has not now an universal aspect (did it ever?). It is pursued for and by elites. A barrister would simply mention "Apollo-Project ICBM's", "Genetic Engineering Weapons of Mass Destruction, ask *cui bono* then rest his case!

My friend and mentor, micro-biologist and philosopher Pompeyo Andrade in far-off Ecuador alerted me to one of the most important "cultural" operators of mass-psychology: the ancient Greek concept of the Egregore: bad, satanic, inhumane the "other". From early childhood, members of communities on all levels are "educated" to regard other people as alien, unworthy and, as the Talmudic religion preaches quite openly as a different species even. As omnivores, humans consider it a "natural" thing to kill for food. So why not kill for dominance?

Like in biology where every protagonist has its antagonist (from snake and mongoose to bacteria and microphages) also every new military technology has spurned human ingenuity to come up with an antidote. Because US President G.W. Bush decreed that the USA has the "sole right" to control space, Russian ingenuity came up with the means to pluck American satellites from the sky. That the first such event that hit the news was dubbed an "accident" to hide elitist perfidies ... or blunders. There will be other such "accidents" and then the world will be safe from American aggression from space at least. American aggression in air, water and on land will equally be met with strong resolve until America "behaves" like a normal country.

We have known for decades, that the combined nuclear arms inventories on Earth can kill every living thing on Earth hundreds of times over and one would have thought that the arms race would have been stopped in the knowledge of the systemic impossibility to ever "win" such a war. How many times can you kill some-thing? But No ever "better" (as in more lethal, more effective, more far reaching etc.) weaponry was invented. The latest "successes" of arms-technology are bombs that kill everything alive but leave inanimate objects intact, munitions that kill after initial contact by destroying all tissues without any way to stop the process, munitions that will alter the DNA of organisms, all of which goes to prove their sinister design to control the population by various methods.

As if this situation were not insidious enough it gets "better": those who in the end get eradicated by these scientific discoveries have in fact financed the research! The deeper our questions dredge the abysmal "backyard" of the human condition, the more devastating the answers get: who paid for all the weapons that endanger all life on Earth? Was this all financed by some misanthropic zillionaire? Or some secret grouping? None of the like it was all paid for with the proceeds of the taxation fraud that all governments play on "their" people! It is like Cree Indian Dr. Buffy Sainte

Marie sang almost 50 years ago with her knife-sharp voice: '*... the orders come from here and there no more! They come from you and me and brothers can't you see this is not the way to put an end to war*'. Half a century and many American wars later we ask a similar question who pays for all this? Just as Buffy sang all these years ago it is you and me who pay for all the death and destruction!

But NO say you and me we never want that! We want peace, harmony, understanding and all that not war, not killing, not mayhem. We want to hear the shrill laughing of our children on the nicely trimmed lawn in the backyard not the agonizing whimper of the invalided veteran or the idiotic babble of his congenitally deformed offspring! All of that war-thing is because of some mad-men somewhere it's got nothing to do with us! We are peace-loving folk, intent on doing our own thing, putting our nose to the grindstone, paying our mortgage and contributing to our pension plan. War? That is something "others" do- we are not that kind. More than 10% of Americans live in abject poverty, while the American government pays uncountable amounts of money for its illegal wars of aggression and lavishes "aid" on Israel and so permits, condones and finances the Palestinian genocide, the Darfur genocide in short the De-Population Agenda ("Global 2000") of whoever it was that came up with it during the Carter administration. It is curious to note, that "do-gooder" Jimmy Carter not only institutionalized the fraudulent Environmental Movement (he founded the EPA, a vote-catching gimmick that Richard Nixon had initially conceived...) but his purportedly humanist agenda did have a very pronounced sinister streak.

In Manifesto for Democratic Revolt, the Latin phrase "*dum possum volo*" keeps popping up. It means: *I want because I can*. It denotes the if that kind of reasoning is permitted "mechanical" aspect of Liberalism. It explains a lot and if only to thinking people.

When those who consider a "Green Card" a desirable item examine their wishes logically, then they will see that they want this item so as to be able to partake in the virtual benefits of American "culture". What they never consider is the dour fact that American culture is based on a syllogism: if you are an "American" in America you have a nice life to be an "American" you have to be a White Anglo-Saxon if you are not a White Anglo-Saxon in America you are a slave. Hardly anybody *inside* America is aware of being a slave to chosenites; what wonder thus, that people who *all over the world* who have had their cognitive apparatus jammed with a fake picture of a fake "culture" by soap operas like "Dallas" and the chosenite trash from Hollywood - still want to get a Green Card? Just to have a chance to be "Survivors" in the struggle of the Masses against elitist machinations?

The undoing of the "outsourcing" has already begun Indian call-centers for multinational cost-savers may soon be a thing of the past. The present housing crisis

in the USofA undoes the 'American Dream' at alarming speed. What used to be a nightmare for the Rest of the World is becoming fast an American reality. Again an indeterminate article is used as this reality will not (so they hope) affect the American elites.

Nothing less than a DEMOCRATIC REVOLT will undo the glaring inequalities in the Land of the Proud and the Free (and everywhere else for that matter). As their financial freedom is a thing of the past their pride will soon turn into shame and dependency!

The election of Hussain Barack Obama or HBO to the American presidency can be seen as the outcome of an elitist tussle: John McCain, the remotely controlled puppet for the Military-Industrial Complex would, as new American president, have turned all of the Middle East into rubble. What would that have achieved? HBO however, as the remotely controlled puppet of Brzezinski et al. will continue the encirclement of Russia and precipitate another war in the Old World. America has profited handsomely two times from a Europe in ruins. Profit is what the controlling chosenite elites are after. In this we may see the real change that HBO will "bring" to a world that has set high hopes in him: he will change the battlefield.

The writing of the History of Peace may well have to be postponed yet again! In accordance with the First Law of Predictions by AC Clarke it is not postulated here that peace is impossible - as it isn't! But if peace should come, then it will be in a way which we have never even thought possible as per the Second Law of Predictions! It has to be feared that lasting peace on Earth will not come in a consensual way but rather as a sequitur of a war so devastating, that there is simply nothing left worth fighting over (and with)! Without forgiveness, there simply will be no peace.



MODELING RESTORATION STEPS TO CREATING A WORLD WITHOUT WARS

- T. Martina Coombs



On behalf of the Women's Federation for World Peace International - The Bridge of Peace. Women working together for peace and development. She is also the Director-UK and VP-Europe of Promoting Human Dignity
www.wfwp.org.uk/ wfwp_tmc@yahoo.co.uk

Today we are becoming more and more aware that wars begin in the human mind, that wars are simply a 'larger' version of crime, especially on the side of the aggressor. Centuries of experience and modern psychology are teaching us that a cease-fire alone is not enough to create lasting peace. Every act of violence leaves victims with not only physical but also deep emotional scars. War is an accumulation of acts of violence and, therefore, long after the external destruction has been restored the internal scars still linger on.

When emotions of hate and resentment are not restored, they are the source of conflict or even wars in the future. Fifty years after the end of World War II the Women's Federation for World Peace started a unique initiative called the 'Sisterhood Movement' or 'Bridge of Peace' to end the resentments and hate accumulated during WW II and during other historical conflicts.

Through this new social technology, women who have the desire to create lasting peace and who have in mind the future world we bequeath our children and future generations, come together and unite as sisters crossing over the borderlines of enmity leaving the destructive past behind.

At such a Bridge Ceremony or Sisterhood Ceremony two women from two previously warring or enemy nations or ethnic groups come from either side of a symbolic bridge and, walking towards each other, choose to turn away from a history of conflict and misunderstanding.

Before meeting, they bow to each other moving towards respect and acceptance of one another. They then embrace, taking steps to forge a new partnership as 'sisters' working together to create a more peaceful world.

This public statement in a thoughtfully created environment complete with music, makes this moment really historical. Deep emotions are often evoked as participants squarely face the realisation of how much suffering and misunder- standing there has

been on both sides those of the ‘victors’ as well as the victims. Tears are common proof of the transforming experience that naturally flow from sincere taking of responsibility; new-found respect; deep regret at any role played by themselves or associated others that violated the other; and the making of a new commitment to another person in a meaningful environment. Tears also mark the deep happiness and new hope felt through these unions.

Resolving Emotional Tragedies of War

Over 200,000 sister-couples were first forged between Korean and Japanese women in 1994 restoring the deep wounds of 40 years of Japanese occupation that Korea suffered through before 1945. This was a seriously needed healing for some of the Korean "comfort women" and their families. Then in 1995 and 1996, 20,000 more sister-pairs were made in the USA between American and Japanese women, many who had put their lives back together after losing loved ones in the war.

Europe took on this idea and the first European Sisterhood

Conference took place between Austrian and Czech women in Vienna, April, 1995. Other countries followed this example. A Bridge of Peace was built between Germany and Poland, Germany and Russia; England and Ireland; Hungary and Slovakia; Japan and France; and Japan and England. The Bridges of Peace held in the UK and other European countries between different religions, contributed greatly to a better understanding and stronger community cohesion. Austria built the Bridge with six more neighbor countries. Among these, a Bridge Ceremony was held with ladies from Croatia and Bosnia shortly after their war had stopped. This became a most remarkable experience. At that time, a few days in the countryside of Austria where they received an open hearted "sister" became a substantial source of new hope!

What comes after these ceremonies? The Bridge of Peace is a very meaningful first step to forging partnerships for peace. How these relationships develop afterward vary greatly, according to the individuals, their proximity (or lack of) and many other circumstances. Sometimes the relationship that develops may be as simple as a pen-pal type of friendship. Often, over the years, sisters visit one another, start projects together or simply take

something back to their homes from this ceremony that they did not previously have - a model for "restoring," hurt, broken or violated relationships.

Four Key Elements of Restoring Relationships

This ceremony employs and underlines four main elements essential to establishing peaceful relationships:

1. Responsibility: We break the chains of victimization by first realizing that our resentments and anger are emotions that poison and debilitate ourselves and prohibit

us from entertaining any other kind of thoughts and actions than those that sustain the anger and relieve the reasons for resentment. Then, as we take the reins of responsibility and guide our thinking, speaking and actions beyond anger and resentment (the trademarks of a victim), we liberate ourselves from being a victim, even if our environment continues to seek to control our lives.

2. Respect: By recognizing the rights of the other, no matter who they are, we are able to open our minds up to the possibility of a solution. Without a foundation of respect, the only kind of relationship possible is that of "use and abuse" and so perpetuation of the cycle of conflict.

3. Regret & Renewal: A Personal Cease-fire: As we take responsibility we have the strength to see the things within ourselves that possibly our action led to the abuse of others. So as not to perpetuate conflict in our own lives, we need to hold a personal ‘cease-fire’ precipitated by self-awareness and honest assessment of our own actions.

4. Commitment: As we newly embrace our partner of peace, be they sister, spouse, friend or family member, we seal our personal commitment to one another and the task of self-development ahead.

Participants in the Ceremony therefore experience the transformational power of employing these "internal" skills. This potent model of restorative relationships is both an experience and a resource for those who experience it.

Protégées no longer, those who choose to utilize this new social technology take it with them to multiply this knowledge in their homes, their communities and even between nations.

As an individual actively chooses to understand restoration processes and initiate changes in themselves, their families and communities, so we are directly undermining the cycle of crime, conflict, resentment and justification for further crime and conflict. It is not enough to say, “No, this is wrong. Don’t fight. Don’t violate”. We have to show people how to do something that produces different, dramatic and real results that perpetuate cycles of healing, opportunity and development rather than crime and conflict.

As people explore and better understand the opportunities created by ‘restorational’ activities such as the Bridge of Peace, new doors open for individuals, their families and nations, that draw on our innate creativity rather than destructive reactions. Another key point is that participants of this initiative do not need any special training, degrees or education prior to participating in a ceremony - just a spark of awareness resulting in the willingness to personally contribute to a culture of peace and non-violence.

Addressing the Cause of Conflict in Domestic Violence, Crime and War

The Bridge of Peace continues today to be used where there are conflicts due to race and religion, ethnic difference, gender and generation differences. It is also, and most importantly, used to restore and strengthen humanity's most elemental social relationship - the marriage partnership that gives birth to, cradles and houses humanity in its various states ranging from primitive violence to enlightened interdependence.

Therefore, WFWP consistently seeks to address the issue of restoration at all levels including the need for the restoration of the most elemental (procreative) social relationship between man-woman, the health of which is a key to the health of all our social systems. WFWP focuses on the marriage partnership in its role as model and progenitor of "violence or interdependence" for the generations and social structures that follow.

Dr. Leo Rebello: To my mind this is a very effective social tool in the peace process. This fine experiment could very well be extended at the very top level. For example, if US first lady Michelle Obama were to meet say Ms. Saddam Hussein to understand her side and dress her wounds, what a palpable change it would bring to international diplomacy. Possibly, this may influence Ms Obama so much that she may start thinking for the world's children rather than only her two daughters; be able to influence her powerful husband to look at Iraq from a more humane angle and, perhaps, prevail on him to withdraw the US troops from Iraq forthwith. Wives of leaders do have the power to change the decisions of their husbands. The first ladies could take more active part in the peace process by bringing 'heart management' (of women) to 'mind manipulation' (of men).



WAR IS NOT 'CHANGE WE CAN BELIEVE IN'

- John Dear

National Catholic Reporter Conversation Cafe, Feb 10 2009



John Dear is a catholic priest. He has two new books, *A Persistent Peace* (his autobiography, from Loyola Press), and *Put Down Your Sword* (Eerdmans) - a collection of essays on nonviolence and peacemakers such as Cesar Chavez, Joan Baez, Dr. King, Sophie Scholl, Thomas Merton, and Franziska and Franz Jagerstatter. Both books are available from Amazon.com. www.johndear.com

Dr. Leo Rebello's note: Here is a Catholic priest who lives his religion. In this article he expresses everything I believe about war and especially about the US war on the Afghan people. I nominated him for Peace Nobel in 2008. Obama says he believes in diversity. Let him read this book and work for change. Rather than only playing to the gallery with his rhetoric and becoming a pawn in the hands of powerful, let him listen to the world opinion and from a puny American President become a World Statesman.

President Obama's plans to send tens of thousands of more US soldiers to Afghanistan are a recipe for brewing a disaster. It will bring about the death of more children, yet do nothing to thwart terrorist attacks against us. One cannot fight terrorism by war because war itself is terrorism. The British, Soviets, and the Bush administration have unleashed violence already on the broken, desolate land -- and all have failed. Obama's soldiers will fare no better.

This is not "change we can believe in". The plan smacks of musty, failed policy -- warmaking as an instinctive recourse, empire as usual. What we need is "nonviolent change we can believe in". I propose the immediate removal of our troops and a massive inflow of aid to abolish poverty, illiteracy and disease. In Afghanistan and Iraq. War will fail to cut the roots of terrorism. Active peacemaking is the only solution.

You might expect such thoughts from me. But one can come to the same conclusions by other routes, even by the route of politics. Former senator George McGovern addressed Obama in a recent editorial in *The Washington Post*.

Please do not try to put Afghanistan aright with the US military. To send our troops out of Iraq and into Afghanistan would be a near-perfect example of going from the frying pan into the fire... Military power is no solution to terrorism. The hatred of US policies in the Middle East--our occupation of Iraq, our backing for repressive regimes such as Egypt and Saudi Arabia, our support of Israel--that drives the terrorist impulse against us would better be resolved by ending our military presence throughout the arc of conflict. This means a prudent, carefully directed withdrawal of

our troops from Iraq, Afghanistan, Saudi Arabia, Qatar, and elsewhere. We also need to close down the imposing US military bases in this section of the globe, which do so little to expand our security and so much to stoke local resentment.

McGovern proposes instead that the US work with the UN World Food program and other agencies to provide a nutritious lunch every day for every school-age child in Afghanistan and other poor countries. This would be a minimum, as far as I'm concerned. We should also make restitution for every nation where we have ever killed a single child. Rabbi Michael Lerner writes that we need an entirely new economic structure at home, one that would lead to a new global Marshall plan for the elimination of global poverty.

South African Archbishop Desmond Tutu argues that the US should build thousands of schools in Afghanistan, Iraq and elsewhere. I would add hospitals, clinics, homes, and everything else that we've destroyed. "We will never win a war against terror as long as the conditions for poverty and injustice remain", he says. "Poverty breeds terrorism. So we should stop spending billions on weapons of destruction and instead feed the hungry people of the world. Then we'll stop terrorism".

It's the very theme taken up in the best-selling story of Greg Mortenson, *Three Cups of Tea*. An injured mountain climber, nursed to health by Pakistani locals, he departed for home having made them a promise out of gratitude - to raise the money to build the villagers a school. One school went up, then another - all told, 50 schools were raised in the desolate regions of Afghanistan and Pakistan. Mortenson has done more to end terrorism than the billions bled from US coffers to deploy troops and launch bombers.

Mortenson shows us a good blueprint for peace in Afghanistan. The most developed blueprint comes from "September 11 Families for Peaceful Tomorrows". They have composed a "primer for activists" which outlines a few unpopular truths. (www.peacefultomorrow.org).

1. U.S. and NATO occupation creates civilian casualties, angering Afghans.
2. Military occupation has hampered humanitarian aid and reconstruction efforts.
3. Afghan women continue to face violence and oppression under the occupation.
4. U.S. policy has empowered warlords, drug lords and the Taliban.
5. The occupation contributes to violence and destabilization for ordinary Afghans, including refugees.
6. NATO allies and military leaders are questioning the occupation.
7. U.S. troop casualties in Afghanistan are on the rise.
8. Afghans are calling for a negotiated end to the war.
9. Military escalation will only increase the violence, and potentially lead to a wider war involving nuclear-armed Pakistan.
10. Military occupation of Afghanistan does not curb terrorism

They propose eight recommendations for change:

1. Set a swift timetable for the withdrawal of US and NATO military forces, to be substituted by U.N. forces for short-term security.
2. Immediately cease air strikes on targets in Afghanistan and Pakistan.
3. Support negotiations between all parties involved in the conflict, including Afghan women leaders.
4. Reform humanitarian aid and reconstruction funding efforts to prioritize Afghan organizations over foreign contractors. Ensure that funded projects address the needs and requests of Afghans and are not simply pet projects of foreign donors.
5. Invest in long-term aid that increases self-reliance such as sustainable agriculture efforts.
6. Immediately discontinue the use of Provincial Reconstruction Teams, which are costly, inefficient, and have militarized the aid process.
7. Standardize, increase, and publicly document compensation to Afghan families and communities affected by US military actions.
8. Sign the treaty to ban cluster bombs, pay for cluster bomb and landmine cleanup in Afghanistan, and pledge never to use these weapons again.

The Obama Administration needs to hear this message and the world's cry for peace. One hears it from every quarter, from the new book, *Afghan Dreams: Young Voices of Afghanistan*, (Bloomsbury) to plans for a massive "Global March for Peace and Nonviolence", involving over a million people in 90 countries on six continents (see: www.worldmarchusa.net).

From every quarter, the message is clear: War is obsolete. War doesn't work. The days of war are over. We want nonviolent solutions for nonviolent breakthroughs to a new world of nonviolence.

"We've tried and tested every form of violence", **Lech Walesa** has said, "and not once in the entire course of human history has anything good or lasting come from it".

And from the **Dalai Lama**: "If we look at history, we find that in time, humanity's love of peace, justice and freedom always triumphs over cruelty and oppression. This is why I am such a fervent believer in nonviolence. Violence begets violence. Violence means only one thing: suffering. This small planet should be completely demilitarized".

As a Catholic, I add: war is not the way to follow Jesus. Indeed, Jesus says that whatever you do to the least of these, you do to me. In our wars, not only do we make Christ poor, hungry, homeless, sick and imprisoned, we kill him all over again.

So I urge us to resist the US government's plans for more war. Make phone calls, write letters, lobby, speak out, organize, march, pray, fast and protest for the end of US war on Afghanistan -- all of this toward a wider view: for a new culture of nonviolence.

WORLD NUCLEAR DISARMAMENT

- Rafael de la Rubia



This is an edited version of a document that was prepared by the Commission on "Nuclear Disarmament" and presented to the Assembly of the Humanist Movement by **Rafael de la Rubia**, the Coordinator, on 6th October 2006. He is also the International Spokesperson of the World March. www.marchamundial.org

"The unleashed power of the atom has changed everything save our modes of thinking, and thus we drift toward unparalleled catastrophe".

- **Albert Einstein**

1. THE CONCEPT OF ALL OUT WAR

Nuclear terrorism exercised by countries in possession of these weapons was developed for an "all out war" that consists of developing powerful war industries to

(a) Destroy the economic, technological and cultural bases of the opponent's national power. (b) Exterminate their available human resource (people and communities) and (c) Destroy the maximum of their infrastructure. *All the above-mentioned in the shortest possible time.*

This nuisance began with the American civil war; it matured in Europe during the First World War and became the way of making war in the Second World War. It was this disintegration of human morality, this lust for blood that made the development of nuclear weapons possible and the decision of most of the high officials of the US government that the targets of the Atomic bombs would be cities with military facilities and "densely populated workers' hometowns". Civilians were thus a deliberate target. We should remember that the war between Japan and the US was not only a war for the empire, *but as a war over oil.* Then as now Oil guzzling by America has kept the wars in different regions of the world going.

2. THE COLD WAR

In July 1945 in Alamo Gordo, New Mexico, the army tested the A Bomb whilst President Harry Truman went to Potsdam to meet with his two war-time allies, the British Prime Minister, Winston Churchill and the chief of the Soviet Communist Party, Josef Stalin. During the discussion an assistant whispered into Truman's ear that the North American atomic test had been successful. With such weapons at their disposal, Truman no longer needed the Soviets to contain Germany. Truman's advisers also convinced him of using not one, but two atomic bombs in Japan. *Political post-war reason, not military ones, demanded such a decision - to impose*

the new "North American order". The Secretary of State James Byrnes was terrified by the thought that the Soviets would have an important role in the reconstruction of Europe in terms of what that could mean for North American investments and trade.

In terms of "all out war", the attacks with A bombs, US academics agree now that, there were essentially four reasons to go ahead with the bombings:

(1) To put an end to the war before the Soviet Union entered the fight, thereby gaining geo-political strategic advantages for the Cold War, as well as limiting Soviet influence in the north of China, Manchuria, Korea and even Japan.

(2) To send a message to Stalin that demonstrated the apocalyptic power of nuclear weapons and the US's will to use them, even against civilians.

(3) To help ensure Truman's re-election as president in 1948.

(4) As an act of vengeance.

In the course of the two years following the end of the war, high officials in Washington and London designed what became the Cold War; they used the media and rhetoric in a very ingenious way *to transform the true image of a mutilated USSR (The Soviet armed forces had defeated the Nazis at a cost of more than 20 millions dead and other 20 million wounded, 200 important Soviet cities destroyed, hundreds of burnt towns and razed fields during the German retreat, a Soviet army lacking in clothing and food) into an Evil Empire USSR, planning immediate aggression against Western Europe to later conquer - the rest of the world.*

3. POWER OF INTIMIDATION IN PUSHING FOR IMPERIAL ASPIRATION

The US, with an imperial aspiration that extends from Mexico to the Middle East and from Berlin to Bangkok, deploying an overwhelming conventional force in remote domains of the empire has implied significant challenges, just as we see today in the Iraqi war. Therefore, Washington has frequently seen the need to threaten a nuclear attack to maintain the control of their domains or to expand them. The fact that the US has used them, gives it a lot of power and credibility in its capacity to do so again. Nuclear weapons are the heart of US security system.

4. THE INDUSTRIAL MILITARY COMPLEX

During the first decade of the Cold War, the US held almost a complete sway in what concerns nuclear weapons. The United States expenditure in nuclear weapons has increased by 84% since 1995, reaching 40,000 million dollars. This budget maintains about 10,000 nuclear missiles, 2,000 of which are in a state of maximum alert. Nonetheless, US tell North Korea (supposedly in possession of two nuclear warheads) that its nuclear program "puts humanity in danger."

At the present time three big arms corporations (Lockheed Martin, Boeing, and Northrop Grumman), by means of their influence in all the offices of federal contracting, manage to get the biggest contracts in the so-called "Global War Against Terrorism". They also obtain contracts and earnings from Space Project to colonise the Moon and to send a manned mission to Mars that will spearhead a new arms race in space.

Rooted formally inside NATO, (the great State military-imperial locomotive of the US and its partners), they protect the conquering strategies of their multinational's spread through the whole dependent geography of Asia, Africa and Latin America. China, the United States, France, Great Britain and Russia, were until 1998 the only declared nuclear powers. In 1970, they signed the Non Proliferation Treaty, to legitimize the "club" as a democratic and pacifist entity. *All the countries of the North Atlantic Treaty Organisation (NATO) that have American nuclear missiles in their territory voted in favour of a UN resolution that demands the "reduction of non-strategic nuclear weapons"*. This is the "axis of evil".

5. US: THE TERRORIST STATE

On December 31 2002, the American War Department published a document called *Nuclear Posture Review* that claimed the need to produce "an effective device to penetrate the earth to allow underground objectives". After this the Senate repealed the prohibition to produce nuclear weapons in the US.

The idea of the Pentagon is to manufacture "small" nuclear weapons, with a power between 5% and 10% of that of Hiroshima's, designed to penetrate deeply into the earth and to blow up bunkers. US strategists want to have those smart weapons for a possible aggression against e.g. Iran or North Korea if relationships continue to deteriorate.

The Pentagon has a new nuclear doctrine that represents a direct threat to a large part of the world. The "Nuclear Posture Review" document maintains that the United States will use nuclear weapons first against a country that represents a serious threat, even if that country does not have nuclear weapons.

The document refers to seven nations as potential targets: North Korea, China, Iran, Iraq, Libya, Russia and Syria. In this way and in one sweep, the United States threatens two thirds of humanity and the two biggest countries in the world: China and Russia. (The document says that they could consider a nuclear attack in a confrontation over Taiwan). It seems the Pentagon did not consider that those two countries are officially part of its "war on terror". The Chinese government showed itself "deeply alarmed" by the document. But the circles of power in Washington remain unperturbed in front of world opinion or these reflections.

The document says that if Israel were to be attacked, the Pentagon would consider a nuclear response. Needless to say that Israel has plenty of nuclear weapons and that for decades it has been a threat to Iraq and other neighbours. Washington promoted the Non Proliferation Treaty and the treaty of prohibition of nuclear tests for decades because they helped preserve the monopoly of nuclear weapons in the hands of a few imperialistic countries. Now those agreements are no longer convenient: it doesn't want any limitation and believes that brute force is the best way to keep other countries in line.

Washington has declared "its hands will not be tied" by international treaties. It has withdrawn from the Kyoto global warming treaty. Then it announced it has suspended the 1972 Antiballistic Missiles Treaty, elaborated to stop the arms race. This new military doctrine hits hard on two other treaties: the one on prohibition of nuclear tests and the 1974 Non Proliferation Treaty.

This plan has weakened the non-proliferation system, encouraging other states to acquire nuclear weapons and widening the circumstances for their use. The document blurs the distinction between deterrence and warfare use by suggesting the development of new nuclear weapons. This strategy also contravenes the 1970 Nuclear Non Proliferation Treaty (NPT) that committed nuclear powers to the objective of final nuclear disarmament.

By seeing enemies everywhere the United States confirms the beliefs of those who want to create such dangers everywhere and by threatening them it creates and/or strengthens enemies everywhere. All this has set in motion Iran and North Korea's wheel of paranoia and it has fed China's fears regarding the United States' intentions. This posture has unleashed a new nuclear arms race in a dozen countries.

The United States has demonstrated clearly with the invasion of Iraq that it is openly in defiance of international law. Nor does it recognise the United Nations Charter, international treaties and agreements, the sovereignty of nations and furthermore, with its Fascist doctrine of preventative war they have reserved for themselves the right to declare who can have weapons of mass destruction and who should not have them. For example Pakistan and Israel can have those weapons, as long as North Korea and Iran do not.

The document points out at the beginning: "Weapons of mass destruction - nuclear, biological and chemical possessed by hostile states and terrorists represent one of the biggest challenges faced by US security". Notice that the text points out that these weapons represent a danger in hands of "hostile states and terrorists". Washington as we already observed reserves the right to decide on the benevolence or wickedness of each State, as well as who are the "good" terrorists and who are the "bad" terrorists.

6. INTERNATIONAL SECURITY AND OUTER SPACE.

The threat to security and to outer space is increased with the growth of Nuclear Weapons and the Arms Race. To demand strict compliance with the Non Proliferation Treaty to preserve "social and international order" is a right proclaimed in the Universal Declaration of Human Rights. Art.28.

Security is, indeed, a legitimate concern of the State, because it affects its independence, its sovereignty and its autonomy.

A malfunction of space weapons would affect not only security but it could also translate into a nuclear catastrophe. In the current nuclear age, the only possible security is that of the whole of humanity, not via the road of Technological and Military resources, but through political efforts that allow the maintenance of weapons outside space and to carry out Nuclear Disarmament.

Today about 433 nuclear reactors generate 17% of the world's electricity, and in 8 countries more than 40% of the electric power comes from nuclear sources. Due to this the International Atomic Energy Agency promotes the use of atomic energy with peaceful ends and it establishes norms of nuclear security and environmental protection.

Kinetic energy weapons - (electromagnetic weapons) produce actions on electrical and magnetic fields where certain materials, such as iron, are mutually attracted. Kinetic energy and directed energy weapons - are space weapons. Among kinetics weapons we can find rockets, electromagnetic weapons (railguns) and weapons of directed energy; lasers: chemicals, free electrons, x rays; radiofrequency weapons: weapons of rays of particles: rays of charged particles and rays of neutral particles. It would be necessary to guarantee that the use of these weapons in laboratories do not have a noxious effect on the security and the well being of society.

The corner-stone of the "regime of non-proliferation of nuclear weapons", is the Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty. It is an international treaty whose objective is to impede dissemination of nuclear weapons and technologies, to promote cooperation in the peaceful use of nuclear energy and to achieve nuclear disarmament and total general disarmament. It is a binding instrument in the form of a multilateral treaty whose objective is the disarmament of States in possession of nuclear weapons. The Treaty was adopted by the United Nations in 1968 and became official in 1970. From that moment it has been the main element of the global system for nuclear non-proliferation. 188 States have adhered to the Treaty, including five owners of nuclear weapons (China, the United States, France, the United Kingdom and Russia). Only three countries of the 191 States that form, at present, the international community remains outside the treaty, being at the same time the only countries that have nuclear weapons that are not part of the NPT. These countries are India, Israel and Pakistan.

7. GLOBAL SITUATION OF NUCLEAR WEAPONS

Nuclear weapons are warfare devices that liberate great amounts of energy and have a high destructive and pollutant power over the environment and people. The emergence of the first atomic bomb marked a turning point in human history. From there onwards the human race had the possibility for the first time in all its history to totally self-destruct.

The current situation by country is as follows: Countries that manufacture nuclear weapons, continue with their development and store them: 10,500 in the USA, 20,000 in Russia, 185 in the United Kingdom, 450 in France, 200 in Israel, 30-50 in Pakistan, 30-40 in India and 400 in China.

Countries that are unofficially considered to be working to be able to manufacture a nuclear weapon: Libya, Egypt, Syria, Iran, and North Korea. Countries that possess the capacity to enrich uranium (one of the main elements to produce atomic weapons): USA, Russia, China, Holland, United Kingdom, Germany, France, Brazil and Japan. Recently Argentina announced its readiness to enrich uranium again in its nuclear plants.

It is necessary to highlight that these countries also have submarines and other ships with nuclear weapons deployed around the world. That is to say, that today any human being in any point of the world is exposed to an attack with a nuclear weapon.

8. CONSEQUENCES OF THE USE OF NUCLEAR WEAPONS IN THE PAST.

From the creation of the A-Bomb and the first hydrogen bomb, some countries began to carry out tests with atomic explosions to be able to regulate and standardise their nuclear weapons. Initially these tests were carried out at ground level, but this brought unwanted consequences (acid rain, contamination, exposure to radioactivity, etc.)

The present data on nuclear tests is as follows: United States: 1,054 nuclear tests (Nevada, Marshall Islands, Alaska, Colorado, Mississippi, New Mexico, etc.) and two nuclear attacks (Hiroshima and Nagasaki). Soviet Union: between 715 and 969 detonations (Semipalatinsk, Novaya Zemlya, Kazajstan, Turkmenistan and Ukraine). France: 210 detonations (mainly in Algeria and in Polynesia). Great Britain: 45 nuclear explosions (21 in Australian territory, etc.). China: 45 detonations (23 atmospheric and 22 underground, in Lop Nur, Malan, Xinjiang). India: 5 or 6 detonations (Pokhran). Pakistan: 3 or 6 detonations (Chagai Hills).

9. PROJECTION ON THE CONSEQUENCES THAT THE USE OF NUCLEAR WEAPONS WOULD HAVE AT THE PRESENT HISTORICAL MOMENT ON

WORLD POPULATION

The holders of nuclear weapons say they have protective systems in place in case of a nuclear attack. Even if this were true, that level of decision-making by people who permanently cause wars throughout the world does not constitute a guarantee for anybody. The decision of returning an attack or not it should happen in the first 10 minutes of the first attack. If to this pressure in response time, we add the psychological impact caused by an attack, the characteristic confusion of any critical moment and the political and personal pressures, the possibilities that somebody may decide with common sense decreases almost to zero. These conditions can cause a chain reaction in all countries with nuclear weapons and produce revenge catastrophe resulting in an almost total destruction of the human race. Those who survive an attack of this magnitude would have serious difficulties getting food and water. All the water, the soil and all the food affected by the explosion or the radioactive rain remain contaminated for a long time.

Human beings exposed to the explosion up to a radius of 13 km will receive burns over more than 25% of the body. If death does not happen in the first 30 days of exposure to radiation, any mature person has many possibilities to contract cancer up to several years after the explosion. Permanent genetic alterations that may affect several later generations not exposed to the explosion also take place. Another way that affects people directly is the lung damage caused by the abrupt increase in atmospheric pressure that takes place. There is also high risk from the *radioactive rain* since radioactive nuclei become absorbed into the food chain. This can be so for the foods ingested by people and by animals. The serious psychological damage taking place in the populations should be added to all this.

10. STRATEGY AND POSSIBLE ACTIONS OF THE HUMANIST MOVEMENT.

It seems possible and necessary that, as the Humanist Movement, we put our intention in generating a great world movement in favour of disarmament and peace. The central demands we outline for this great movement we want to set in motion are the following:

1. Total nuclear disarmament now
2. That all invading armies abandon occupied territories, and,
3. Progressive and proportional disarmament of conventional weapons of mass destruction (including biological and chemical ones) in all regions.

A relevant point regarding this conflict is the lack of knowledge that exists about this situation, among the masses, due to the disinformation promoted by governments, the banking system and the interests of the industrial military complex.

WORLD PEACE OR MASS DESTRUCTION THE ONLY EFFECTIVE WAY FOR WORLD PEACE

- Horace Henderson



Horace Henderson, 92, served as the DG of the World Peace through Law Center at Geneva, Switzerland, which was the first international legal organization to propose and support the adoption of a Convention for the Peaceful Settlement of International Disputes. He was the President of US Jaycees in 1956. Seen here with President Eisenhower. Email: hDukeHen@aol.com

The recent overwhelming worldwide approval of the treaty for an international war crimes court and the treaty to abolish land mines are the most important developments in international cooperation since the founding of the United Nations in 1945. At long last, it is evident that the people of the world are finally determined to do whatever is necessary to put an end to brutal wars that have decimated so many millions of human beings, and they are now demanding the mandatory enforcement of international law for the establishment and maintenance of human rights and world order. Most significantly, it also demonstrates that the great majority of human beings everywhere now recognize that some of their national sovereignty must be subjected to the application of the rule of international law if civilization is to be saved from a nuclear holocaust.

Thus the good news is that the majority of nations, as well as the United Nations itself, have also demonstrated their support for a Treaty (Convention) for the Peaceful Settlement of International Disputes. Moreover, the principles of such a treaty or convention have been approved by the World Peace Through Law Center in 1967, the International Law Association in 1974, the United Nations in 1982, the American Bar Association in 1984, and the Ministers of the Non-Aligned Nations in 1989. Furthermore, as part of the 1990-1999 UN Decade of International Law, the UN has called for action to promote 'means and methods for the peaceful settlement of international disputes between States, including resort to and full respect for the International Court of Justice.

For the first time in history, the majority of the nations of the world are now aware that the world has reached its most critical stage and that its only choice is World Peace or Mass Destruction. Now, at last, the majority of mankind has finally recognized that this is the only effective means to make substantial progress in mankind's long and futile search for world peace. After centuries of horrific warfare,

which now threatens mass destruction, this historic opportunity must be seized when it is possible to gain the practical means for the fulfillment of mankind's most urgent imperative - the establishment and enforcement of world peace under the Rule of Law for the peaceful survival of mankind.

ACTION PLAN FOR THE WORLD UNION FEDERATION

OBJECTIVE: To obtain the support of the citizens, public and governmental leaders and officials in your community, state and country for the enactment of appropriate legislation for the transformation of the United Nations into the World Union Federation (WUF) to abolish armed conflict between nations and for the enforcement of international law for peace and security throughout the world.

ACTION PLAN: In order to accomplish the above objective, all World Peace Advocates are requested to organize local, state and national committees of volunteers to promote and coordinate the following actions:

(a) Email, phone, visit the leaders encouraging them to work with WUFED for the safety and security of their families, friends and fellowmen. (b) Emphasise on them everyone is against wars and everyone is for world peace! Talk up the WUFED with everyone you can meet or contact and ask them to do the same! Convince them that the next war will be a nuclear war with mass destruction and the Federation is the only reliable way to stop wars. Use your computer to make every possible contact and send this information everywhere you can.. If possible, make speeches, arrange for interviews, send letters and releases to newspapers, print and distribute cards and leaflets, circulate petitions (attached), place ads, participate in chat groups, query candidates for office, make announcements before civic, church, community and business groups, appear on TV and radio talk programs, and ask both citizens and students to help. (c) Contact all community and civic groups and ask for resolutions and proclamations as appeals to end the danger of wars and mass destruction. Proclaim World Peace Under the Rule of Law. Help organize rallies and/or demonstrations with NO MORE WARS and WORLD PEACE NOW - BEFORE IT'S TOO LATE as slogans. (d) Please keep WUFED@aol.com informed about your activities and let us know if we can help. As an all-volunteer citizen's campaign, we hope you will have success in obtaining the participation of as many more World Peace Advocates as needed to form Local, State and National Committees to organize and coordinate this Action Plan for a successful campaign in your community, state and nation.

RESOLUTION FOR PROCLAMATION FOR WUFED BE IT RESOLVED:

1. That the United Nations (UN) shall be reformed into the World Union Federation (WUF) to which all countries with democratic government throughout the world shall be eligible for membership.

2. In accordance with established democratic principles, the WUF shall be governed by a World Assembly (WA) and a World Council (WC). Each member country of the WUF shall have one representative in the World Council and shall have weighted representation in the World Assembly based on an appropriate population and economic factor to be agreed upon by a 2/3rd majority of WUF members.

3. An appropriate constitution shall be adopted by the World Council and the World Assembly to establish the legislation and regulations for the accomplishment of the objectives for the creation and maintenance of a free world community of peace and prosperity for all peoples throughout the world.

4. A Convention for the Peaceful Settlement of International Disputes shall be enacted by the WUF and the mandatory jurisdiction of the International Court of Justice (ICJ) shall be recognized by all members of the WUF.

5. An appropriate basis for the financial assessments for members shall be established to support the WUF and its social, economic and military activities as approved by the World Council and the World Assembly..

6. Appropriate armed forces shall be established by the WUF sufficient to enforce international law for the maintenance of peace and security throughout the world.

7. The specialized agencies of the WUF shall be supported and adequately financed by its member nations to advance the alleviation of poverty, hunger, disease and illiteracy for the safety and welfare of all nations throughout the world.

Proposed by the Coalition for the World Union Federation.

(Send a copy to each of your national political representatives and officials).

PETITION

TO THE GOVERNMENT OFFICIALS OF

Under the worldwide threat of nuclear, biological or chemical mass destruction by war or terrorism - We, the undersigned citizens and voters of the Community, State or Country of _____, do hereby petition our governmental officials to support and co-sponsor the proposed Resolution/Proclamation in support of the World Union Federation as the only effective means of establishing and enforcing world peace and security under international law and order.

MANIFESTO FOR WORLD UNION FEDERATION

WHEREAS, in consideration of the worldwide turmoil that pervades the world today and the fact that most of humanity is threatened with the awesome danger of mass destruction by nuclear, chemical or biological weapons or terrorism, it is apparent that world peace cannot be maintained and a nuclear holocaust cannot be avoided unless international law and order is established and enforced by the world community.

WHEREAS, the United Nations has been incapable of establishing and maintaining world peace because it has not been organized, authorized and equipped to enforce international law to maintain world peace and security.

In the proposed WORLD UNION FEDERATION there will be following nine unions based on geographical alignment. 1. European Union. 2. South American Union. 3. North American Union. 4. Central American Union. 5. Asian Union. 6. South East Asian Union 7. Middle East Union. 8. South Pacific Union and 9. African Union.



This and other excellent cartoons in this book are from the Liberty Underground News Service <libertyuv@hotmail.com>. Subscribe to this bold newsletter to get uncensored news.

THE CONSTITUTION OF UNITED DIVERSITY - Triaka Smith

Triaka was born in 1926 as Donald Gordon Smith. He is a US Navy veteran of WW II. His lifelong profession has been as a radio and television newscaster and political commentator. He was News Director of WOR-fm, New York City from 1967-69 and worked for ABC News, LA from 1955-57. He had a spiritual awakening in 1983 that launched him on his work in 'spiritual politics', writing 18 Cosmic Laws and 56 Grievances against the US Constitution which then led to writing the Constitution of United Diversity Email: triaka@webtv.net

DECLARATION

The Constitution of United Diversity is a voluntary universal agreement of, by and for human beings everywhere which, by individual acceptance and in harmony with the natural laws of the universe, is hereby declared superior to all other governmental constructs.

PRIMARY GOALS

(A) To constitutionally protect each individual in their natural evolutionary process, (B) to constitutionally liberate individuals from all forms of subjugation and unwanted conditions, (C) to constitutionally enumerate and balance individual and collective rights for the highest good of all and, (D) to constitutionally protect a naturally healthy environment.

PREAMBLE

We individuals of earth do voluntarily proclaim and establish The Constitution of United Diversity to formalize and protect our inherent, intrinsic, , inborn, ingrained, instinctive, intuitive and inalienable natural rights of freewill throughout the world in support of peaceful and harmonious relations.

ARTICLE I - INDIVIDUAL PRE-EMINENCE AND SOVEREIGN FREEWILL

The adult individual shall have the following natural rights of protection: Section 1 - The right to be free of the initiation of physical force, coercion and fraud. Section 2 - The right to self-governance. Section 3 - The right to defend against environmental and physical harm. Section 4 - The right to own justly-acquired personal property. Section 5 - The right to freely travel, trade and associate with others. Section 6 - The right to freely express oneself on public issues. Section 7 - The right to participate equally and vote directly on public issues. Section 8 - The right to dissociate from any principle, policy, program, practice or person. Section 9 - The right to be free of human-contaminated air, water, soil and food. Section 10 - The right to equal access to public places and public/governmental information. Section 11 - The right to open, transparent settlement of differences.

ARTICLE II - HUMAN SERVICES

Voluntary establishment and operation of organizations, activities, facilities and enterprises for peaceful and life-enhancing purposes shall be protected.

ARTICLE III - COORDINATION

A global democratically-operated cooperative for coordination shall work without favoritism or bias for conversion of governmental entities into organizations, activities, facilities and enterprises that serve all rights herein.

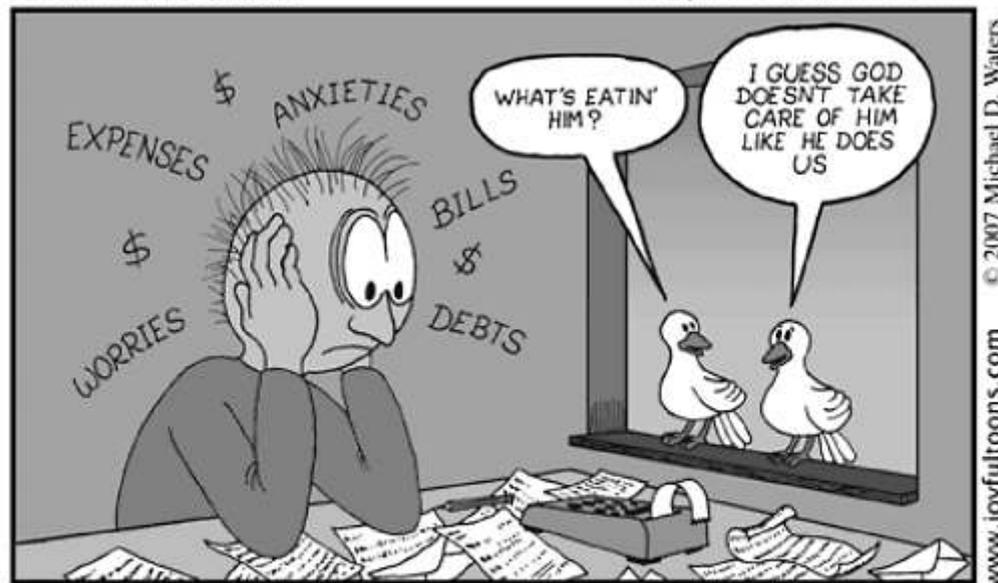
ARTICLE IV - PROTECTION

A global democratically-operated cooperative for protection and adjudication or settlement of differences shall uphold The Constitution of United Diversity by application of reactive/defensive neutralizing physical strength to protect all rights herein.

ARTICLE V - The Constitution of United Diversity superposes all other local, regional, national, or other defined governmental constructs and by individual endorsement or acquiescence is hereby operative.

DON'T WORRY

A Joyful 'toon by Mike Waters



Look at the birds of the air; they do not sow or reap or store away in barns, and yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not much more valuable than they? Who of you by worrying can add a single hour to his life?
- MATTHEW 6:26-27 NIV

SPIRIT AND STARDUST

- Dennis Kucinich



Author became the Mayor of Cleveland in 1977, at the age of 31. In Nov. 2008 he was elected to seventh term as a Member of the United States House of Representatives. He is Chairman of the Oversight and Govt. Subcommittee on Domestic Policy. He graduated with a Bachelor of Arts and a Masters in Speech Communications from Case Western Reserve University, Ohio in 1974. Kucinich has authored and co-sponsored legislation to create a national health care system, preserve social security, abolish the death penalty, create a Department of Peace, regulate genetically engineered

foods, repeal the draconian USA Patriot Act. Kucinich, who tried to become the President of USA, has been honored as a champion of clean air, clean water, an unspoiled earth and as a tireless advocate of human rights. Dkucinich@AOL.com

Dr. Leo Rebello's Note: This article sent by Dennis Kucinich, for publication in this book, is based on his speech delivered at the Praxis Peace Institute Conference in Dubrovnik, Croatia on June 9, 2002. Here Dennis beautifully voices the possibility of translating the experience of unity and transcendence into action and change. When spiritual principles form the basis of active citizenship, positive changes can be brought about. The article can be summed up in four words: "there is still hope"..... that America will yet grow up and become a member of the family of nations.

As one studies the images of the Eagle Nebula, brought back by the Hubble Telescope from that place in deep space where stars are born, one can imagine the interplay of cosmic forces across space and time, of matter and spirit dancing to the music of the spheres, atop an infinite sea of numbers. Spirit merges with matter to sanctify the universe. Matter transcends to return to spirit. The interchangeability of matter and spirit means the starlit magic of the outermost life of our universe becomes the soul-light magic of the innermost life of our self. The energy of the stars becomes us. We become the energy of the stars. Stardust and spirit unite and we begin: One with the universe. Whole and holy. From one source, endless creative energy, bursting forth, kinetic, elemental. We, the earth, air, water and fire-source of nearly fifteen billion years of cosmic spiraling.

We begin as a perfect union of matter and spirit. We receive the blessings of the Eternal from sky and earth. In our outstretched hands we can feel the energy of the universe. We receive the blessings of the Eternal from water, which nourishes and

sanctifies life. We receive the blessings of the Eternal from the primal fire, the pulsating heart of creation. We experience the wonder of life multidimensional and transcendent. We extend our hands upwards and we are showered with abundance. We ask and we receive. A universe of plenty flows to us, through us. It is in us. We become filled with endless possibilities.

We need to remember where we came from; to know that we are one. To understand that we are of an undivided whole: race, color, nationality, creed, gender are beams of light, refracted through one great prism. We begin as perfect and journey through life to become more perfect in the singularity of "I" and in the multiplicity of "we"; a more perfect union of matter and spirit. -- This is human striving. This is where, in Shelley's words",...hope creates from its own wreck the thing it contemplates".

This is what Browning spoke of: Our 'reach exceeding [our] grasp'. This is a search for heaven within, a quest for our eternal home. In our soul's Magnificat, we become conscious of the cosmos within us. We hear the music of peace, we hear the music of cooperation, and we hear music of love. We hear harmony, a celestial symphony. In our soul's forgetting, we become unconscious of our cosmic birthright, plighted with disharmony, disunity, torn asunder from the stars in a disaster well-described by Matthew Arnold in Dover Beach: "...the world, which seems to lie before us like a land of dreams, so various, so beautiful, so new, hath really neither joy, nor love, nor light, nor certitude nor peace, nor help for pain. And we are here, as on a darkling plain, swept with confused alarms of struggle and flight, where ignorant armies clash by night".

Today Dover Beach is upon the shores of the Potomac River in Washington, DC. Our leaders think the unthinkable and speak of the unspeakable inevitability of nuclear war; of a nuclear attack on New York city, of terrorist attacks throughout our nation; of war against Iraq using nuclear weapons; of biological and chemical weapon attacks on civilian populations; of catastrophic global climate change; of war in outer space.

When death (not life) becomes inevitable, we are presented with an opportunity for great clarity, for a great awakening, to rescue the human spirit from the arms of Morpheus through love, through compassion and through integrating spiritual vision and active citizenship to restore peace to our world. The moment that one world is about to end, a new world is about to begin. We need to remember where we came from. Because the path home is also the way to the future.

In the city I represent in the United States Congress, there is a memorial to Peace, named by its sculptor, Marshall Fredericks the "Fountain of Eternal Life." A figure rises from the flames, his gaze fixed to the stars, his hands positioned sextant-like, as if measuring the distance. Though flames of war from the millions of hearts and the dozens of places wherein it rages, may lick at our consciousness, our gaze must be

fixed upward to invoke universal principles of unity, of co-operation, of compassion, to infuse our world with peace, to ask for the active presence of peace, to expand our capacity to receive it and to express it in our everyday life. We must do this fearlessly and courageously and not breathe in the poison gas of terror. As we receive, so shall we give. As citizen-diplomats of the world, we send peace as conscious expression where ever, whenever and to whomever it is needed: to the Middle East, to the Israelis and the Palestinians, to the Pakistanis and the Indians, to Americans and Al-Qaeda, and to the people of Iraq, and to all those locked in deadly combat. And we fly to be with the bereft, with those on the brink, to listen compassionately, setting aside judgment and malice to become peacemakers, to intervene, to mediate, to bring ourselves back from the abyss, to bind up the world's wounds.

As we aspire to universal brotherhood and sisterhood, we harken to the cry from the heart of the world and respond affirmatively to address through thought, word and deed conditions which give rise to conflict: Economic exploitation, empire building, political oppression, religious intolerance, poverty, disease, famine, homelessness, struggles over control of water, land, minerals, and oil. We realize that what affects anyone anywhere, affects everyone everywhere. As we help others to heal, we heal ourselves. Our vision of interconnectedness resonates with new networks of world citizens linking from numberless centers of energy, expressing the emergence of a new organic whole, seeking unity within and across national lines. New transnational web-based email and telecommunications systems transcend governments and carry within them the power of qualitative transformation of social and political structures and a new sense of creative intelligence. If governments and their leaders, bound by hierarchy and patriarchy, wedded to military might for legitimacy, fail to grasp the implications of an emerging world consciousness for cooperation, for peace and for sustainability, they may become irrelevant. As citizen-activists the world over merge, they can become an irresistible force to create peace and protect the planet. From here will come a new movement to abolish nuclear weapons and all weapons of mass destruction. From here will come the demand for sustainable communities, for new systems of energy, transportation and commerce. From here comes the future rushing in on us. How does one acquire the capacity for active citizenship? The opportunities exist every day. In Cleveland, citizens have interceded to keep schools and hospitals from closing down; to save industries which provide jobs; to protect neighborhood libraries from curtailment of service, to improve community policing; to meet racial, ethnic and religious intolerance openly and directly. Active citizenship begins with an envisioning of the desired outcome and a conscious application of spiritual principles. I have worked with the people in my own community. I have seen the dynamic of faith in self, faith in one's ability to change things, faith in one's ability to prevail against the odds through an appeal to the spirit of the world for help, through an appeal to the spirit of community for participation, through an appeal to the spirit of cooperation, which multiplies energy. I have seen citizens challenge condition without condemning anyone, while invoking principles of non-opposition

and inclusion of those who disagree.

I have seen groups of people overcome incredible odds as they become aware they are participating in a cause beyond self and sense the movement of the inexorable which comes from unity. When you feel this principle at work, when you see spiritual principles form the basis of active citizenship, you are reminded once again of the merging of stardust and spirit. There is creativity. There is magic. There is alchemy.

Citizens across the United States are now uniting in a great cause to establish a Department of Peace, seeking nothing less than the transformation of our society, to make non-violence an organizing principle, to make war archaic through creating a paradigm shift in our culture for human development, for economic and political justice and for violence control. Its work in violence control will be to support disarmament, treaties, peaceful coexistence and peaceful consensus building. Its focus on economic and political justice will examine and enhance resource distribution, human and economic rights and strengthen democratic values.

Domestically, the Department of Peace would address violence in the home, spousal abuse, child abuse, gangs, police-community relations conflicts and work with individuals and groups to achieve changes in attitudes that examine the mythologies of cherished world views, such as 'violence is inevitable' or 'war is inevitable'. Thus it will help with the discovery of new selves and new paths toward peaceful consensus.

The Department of Peace will also address human development and the unique concerns of women and children. It will envision and seek to implement plans for peace education, not simply as a course of study, but as a template for all pursuits of knowledge within formal educational settings.

Violence is not inevitable. War is not inevitable. Non-violence and peace are inevitable. We can make of this world a gift of peace, which will confirm the presence of universal spirit in our lives. We can send into the future the gift, which will protect our children from fear, from harm, from destruction.

Carved inside the pediment that sits atop the marble columns is a sentinel at the entrance to the United States House of Representatives. Standing resolutely inside this "Apotheosis of Democracy" is a woman, a shield by her left side, with her outstretched right arm protecting a child happily sitting at her feet. The child holds the lamp of knowledge under the protection of this patroness. This wondrous sculpture by Paul Wayland Bartlett, is entitled "Peace Protecting Genius". Not with nuclear arms, but with a loving maternal arm is the knowing child Genius shielded from harm. This is the promise of hope over fear. This is the promise of love, which overcomes all. This is the promise of faith, which overcomes doubt. This is the promise of light, which overcomes darkness. This is You.

FINDING INNER PEACE FOR MAKING PEACE WITH THE WORLD - Tatjana Volkova



Dr. Tatjana Volkova is Rector of BA School of Business and Finance, President of Rector's Conference of Latvia. She is the National Editor of Baltic Journal of Management, published by Emerald (UK), a Member of European University Council. She is author of articles and series of books, professor in Strategic Management and has been invited to give lectures at Universities in Finland, Austria, France, Spain, Greece, Uzbekistan, Portugal, Egypt, etc. www.ba.lv

When you make peace with yourself, you make peace with the world.
- Maha Ghosananda

Society in the 21st Century Crossroads

The world is changing every day and moment and we are creating our personal world daily. Currently economy and society is on crossroads giving way to Creative Economy, which is based on innovations and creativity.

There are four stages of economy development - in the beginning of human society the most important area of economy was agriculture in order to satisfy needs for food. Then industrial revolution in Great Britain gave way to the Industrial economy when production became the driving force of economic development. In the middle of 20th century the information became available in a great extent and the Knowledge economy is building the basis for further growth of economy. At the same time, at the end of the last century it became clear that knowledge itself doesn't create value, it is necessary to apply it either for creating new knowledge or new ideas, products, problem solutions, etc.

In the 21st century we are observing next level of economic development - Knowledge economy is giving path to Creative economy based on Innovations. It requires new skills and competencies, new thinking skills and changing behaviour habits. But it doesn't mean that all nation states are facing these challenges to the same extent. There are still countries where agriculture or production is still dominant in economy. There are countries that are building Knowledge economy. Most developed Western countries are those, which experience new challenges in economic and cultural development.

Growing Demand for Emotions, Feelings and Comfort

Having this historical excursus in economic development we could draw parallels to Maslow's pyramid of needs - at first, a person has to satisfy basic needs which are

essential for person's survival - for food, water, sleep, clothing, necessary consumer goods, etc. With their physical needs relatively satisfied, the individual's safety needs to take over and dominate their behavior. But as there are certain limits of demand for such products, with increasing level of welfare the demand for social needs appear and also self-esteem and self-actualization becomes more relevant. To satisfy needs of next levels the service sector becomes dominant and specific weight production in economy structure decreases.

We could observe such trends in economy of many countries currently. Even UK has announced that it has already become a service economy and position the country as Creative laboratory of the world. London is well positioned to provide essential requirements of the creative process - interaction, inspiration and face-to-face stimulation. Furthermore, London offers a diverse, multi-lingual workforce that allows cultural and creative communication on a global scale. At the centre of productivity revolution, London's creative industries are expanding both jobs and wealth, as it is indicated by London website.

There is a growing movement of creative cities and creative regions worldwide. More and more companies are looking for creative professionals. The driving industries in the Creative Economy becoming Creative Industries those which are based on intellectual property and copyrights like design, advertising, architecture, music, fashion, software, jewellery, performing arts, new media, etc. There are creative industries mapping exercises carried out in many countries - Australia, New Zealand, UK, Netherlands and many others. Creative industries are spreading around the globe in spite the world financial crisis.

The success of the three days sale of Magnificent collection of Yves Saint Laurent and Pierre Berge on 23 - 25th of February in 2009 in the situation when world is facing severe financial crisis set a world record for the valuable private collection sold at auction and was the highest grossing sale in Europe on record by setting multiple world records for Impressionists and Modern Art, 20th century Decorative Arts, Silver, Sculpture and Works of Art. According to the press release of Christies Auction, the art has risen above the current world financial crisis. "Buyers came from all corners of the globe after the popular tribute of thousands of visitors during the weekend prior the sale" Francois de Rigles, Vice President Christies France marked.

The investment in art is becoming more preferable in comparison with unsecured financial investments and investments in material goods. In a Creative Economy we are looking for different sources of happiness which could come from pieces of art, design, admirable architecture, music, literature, fashion, film, etc. in order to satisfy needs for self-esteem and self-actualization. Many of individuals are becoming creators ourselves. The creative professionals are in high demand and decline of traditional industries is observed. The self-actualization needs are related to

spontaneity, problem solving, lack of prejudice, acceptance of facts and creativity.

In a Creative economy there is a growing demand for emotions, feelings and comfort and respect by others. As higher level of education of individuals and accordingly welfare as faster there will be development towards next levels of economy development there will be more human progress. It has direct impact to willingness to live in peace, to create, and not to destroy what been created.

Creativity Requires Peace of Mind

The process of creation is coming from creating something out of nothing. This is related to our mindset, ability to create new ideas and later to turn them into the new products and pieces of art. For example this book Dr. Leo Rebello is working on for all of us. The energy of creativity is inside every of us and it is endless as sun. Only not everyone is able to relieve this energy as many external circumstances influence this process during our lives. At the same time we could create peace of mind as inner state and independent of external circumstances.

The peace of mind is a prerequisite for creating external peace. By creating peace in our inner world, we reflect it also to external world and affecting other people. Remez Sasson by answering to the question "What is a peace of mind" says that "it is a state of inner calmness and tranquility, together with a sense of freedom, when thoughts and worries cease, and there is no stress, strain or fear". Yoga teaches us that.

How we can find peace of mind, how to bring more peace of mind into our life and to relief our potential of creativity? "There is a wonderful mythical law of nature that the three things we crave most in life -- happiness, freedom, and peace of mind - are always attained by giving them to someone else". Peyton Conway March. The mind plays an important role in achieving every kind of success and goal, minor, everyday goals or major goals like helping to create peace on the world.

Driving Forces of Creative Economy: Technology, Tolerance, Talents

According to Richard Florida there are three main driving forces of Creative economy: technology, talents and tolerance. The winners in the Creative economy will be countries, which will create environment and conditions attractive to talents. Carbon tax is not one of them. There is no doubt that talents requires very tolerant environment regarding new ideas, new ways of doing things, new culture and tolerant to different colours of people.

Unfortunately, many regions and countries can't be positioned having high tolerance level. Interethnic conflicts, human rights violation, intolerance, nationalism and racism are, together with low eco-environmental awareness, main threats to stability of the present world and further economic growth. Globalization and growing multiculturalism in nation state societies bring these issues to the attention of many

policy makers as well as ordinary people.

What is a tolerance? Tolerance is the appreciation of diversity and the ability to live and let others live. Individuals by having peace of mind have higher ability to exercise "a fair and objective attitude towards those whose opinions, practices, religion, nationality and so on differ from one's own". As William Ury notes, "tolerance is not just agreeing with one another or remaining indifferent in the face of injustice, but rather showing respect for the essential humanity in every person."

There is a growing necessity to promote respect for differences and an appreciation of diversity worldwide. Families, schools, universities may play a crucial role in the process of fighting intolerance and racism and can foster the bottom-up policies for necessary social change.

Inner space creates tolerance

High level of inner space would enable us to stay peaceful anywhere, anytime and under all circumstances and being tolerant. "Individuals should continually focus on being tolerant of others in their daily lives. This involves consciously challenging the stereotypes and assumptions that they typically encounter in making decisions about others and/or working with others either in a social or a professional environment.

The media should use positive images to promote understanding and cultural sensitivity. The more groups and individuals are exposed to positive media messages about other cultures, the less they are likely to find faults with one another -- particularly those communities who have little access to the outside world and are susceptible to what the media tells".

Unfortunately, the positive journalism is not a leading stream in journalism. Somehow it is accepted by journalists that individuals are more interested in scandals and negative news. But in the Creative Economy the needs are changing to this issue as well. There are changes necessary to reconcile this attitude by all kind of mass media and to build more hope in society and to reduce fear, threats and not building hope for the future, which reduces also level of creativity in society and doesn't build trust among people.

There are so many positive news and ideas, which could be shared among people inviting for collaborative innovations and fostering positive change in the society. The Internet and open resources, social networks give us new tools to build better future.

I do hope that people worldwide are more and more willing find different sources, which give happiness, freedom and finally helping to keep peace of mind. And "when you make peace with yourself, you make peace with the world". -- Maha Ghosananda

EMERGENCE OF A PEACEFUL HUMANITY

- Wolfgang Fischer



Born in Heidelberg, Germany in 1951, traditional education in Euro-centric Christian environment, medical doctor since 1978, married 1989, two children, experience of life led him to question many of the concepts. He hopes to give a chance to the authenticity of united autonomy that is embedded in the interdependent and growing diversity of life to overcome the alienating monotony of manic aberration and human degeneration. Wolfgang intends to augment humane resonance within the given cosmic context for the benefit of an overall well being - finally allowing the emergence of the transformation of

the prevailing socio-political systems away from clinging to matter and subordinating powers (necrophilia) towards pacifying and safeguarding Love of Life (biophilia).
global@mensch-sein.de

Freedom of choice brings about a contingent dichotomy in human socialisation

Due to a shaping by the millennial tradition of patriarchy, its violence-prone societies and their effects the notion of civilisation for many people has a negative aura. Too much has been destroyed in the name of civilisation. That is why here the concept of civilisation is being confronted with the notion of humanisation. The conditions that provide for a successful humanisation are being specified as well as those factors that bring about the derailment of humanisation, the de-humanisation in form of an enslavement of humanity, of its transformation into servicemen, into robots that only function in the way desired by the system, finally losing their self-healing potentials, what again has social as well as ecological consequences.

This dichotomy is unique for the human being. It is a weak point of our species, though that flaw also bears new creative potentialities. The view presented in this paper, namely the social conditions shaped by patriarchy, stands as a consideration of a society where the absence of domination and the acknowledgement of non-violence, as a matter of principle, are able to ensure the natural learning process of individuation towards fully humane maturity and responsibility. Such a form of humanisation brings about ways of socialisation whose cultures and mode of life stand out by sensitive and flexible orientation thus concertedly keeping the golden mean. Yet, for the sake of the most beneficial interest, never comes up the idea to abandon the creative space of common well-being and enriching diversity.

Ways out of misery, decline and despair - building bridges to a harmonious world...

By living according to the principle of the Splendid Being after having learned to find the "just midway", the happy medium within the dualities that compose existence, by

walking the “The Path of the Just”, which is the equilibrium of union in diversity - by living well and fully and by enjoying existence just by letting go the bad habit to take seeming advantage from impairing, separating, destroying of balance and parity thus creating violence against equality, plurality and diversity.... Javier Lajo, Perú

Preface: Effect and deep meaning of words

In support of the emergence of a peaceful humanity it is ever so helpful to be precise. Accuracy in using concepts or words like patriarchy, matriarchy, anarchy or acrary helps to avoid confusion as well as it offers non-ambiguous perspectives. I find no better example than the one offered by the word anarchy. Its significance, strongly embedded in the collective subconscious, brings us images of an uncontrolled chaos where the only hope is to restore the order with a ruler that represents a central power. From this premise derive many of the forms of power known to human kind: patriarchy, hierarchy, monarchy, etc. The word anarchy does not come from the root “archos” - it comes from the deeper root “arché” which means origin, in the beginning, the womb, the principle.

A reinterpretation of the word anarchy then leads us to a reinterpretation of History; it changes, from having a significance embodied in the lack of a concrete figure - the ruler - to an (even worse) ignorance and conceptual emptiness as the original “an-arché” stands for without beginning. With regard to social concerns, this term obviously does not lead anywhere if we don't face, acknowledge and react to the real roots and causes of certain ecological and social conditions, especially if we are interested in change. Likewise, the discussion about patriarchy and matriarchy and their genuine meaning assumes unprecedented importance. Both terms per se have nothing in common with dominance. The significance of “patriarchy” is a worldview that considers the male principle, “the father” to be superior and the sole creative power. “Matriarchy” on the other hand refers to the understanding of the mother, the womb, nature as the origin of the fruits that will be. In the run of its dominance, the patriarchal way of life, as a mind-set and perception of reality, created an order founded upon monotheism, war against all and everything, technological progress at the cost of social and environmental integrity.

Now let us look at “acracy”. It means “without dominance”. A matriarchal society is then the quintessential acratic society, the non-violent society par excellence. Scientific investigation shows that 5000 to 7000 years earlier people organised solely in matriarchal ways. In these matriarchal societies the reality of the common well-being stays in the centre of all. Within these cultures, people learn to discern vital from arbitrary or even destructive objectives. As a matter of fact, these societies never developed those bellicose and divisive attitudes that today threaten the survival of humanity. Thus, the basic structure of matriarchy resembles not a pyramid, but a horizontal organisation, in which unity in diversity is the condition sine qua non for its own flourishing. Matriarchy proposes a way of living where social life is

determined by the everyday needs. The planet, life, as a timeless concept, always has depended and indeed keeps on depending on motherly copiousness.

Towards Peaceful Humanity and Splendid Being

Learning to understand the roots of the current crisis of humanity

A deep understanding of the current crisis of humanity and its roots is an inevitable step forward in order to surmount it with our best coping strategies. This time we have to get the whole picture, as the effects of mainstream civilisation's way of life are threatening the basic conditions of life. This purpose can't be completed without an utter transcendence and dissolution of all the ideological and religious dogmas that have limited our minds throughout human history. The liberation of our mental focus from exclusively self-serving conceptions enables a wider stock of authentic world views that can, in an effective way, shift our ability, motivation and action towards a creative conviviality on which humanity is dreaming since ages.

Which ideas and behaviour patterns until today do render the realisation of Global Peace impossible?

As long as egoism, nationalism and other separative self-conceptions prevail, the slavery of the inhabitants of these adopted mental frames will keep on being the direct consequence. A corollary to this is the disturbance of natural and creative balances through an exploitation scheme, typical of the patriarchal and nowadays capitalistic and socialistic systems. The so-called “democratic project of freedom” of these belief systems contradicts itself blatantly, inasmuch as their main organs - the clerical and political elites - behave in a parasitic way taking an endless advantage by means of a top-down doctrine. In this foul play, people surrender to the enslavement of their own minds. It does not need slave-drivers any more - as Kurt Tucholsky already said - to keep global societies on their corporate, destructive course.

These doctrines have anchored themselves - by way of a millennial tradition - deeply in the human mind in the form of basic assumptions, as for example nature is cruel and people are bad; "good and evil" are insurmountably natural; wars have ever been and therefore will persist for ever; one has to fight for one's luck etc. Such notions - still anywhere on the globe - are common today and they reveal an obsolete fundamentalism as expression of a yet deficient human maturity and its harmful impact on humanity's chances to survive.

Nature doesn't have a homicidal will; human society, in its violent facet, is prone to succumb to a homicidal drive for the sake of secondary interests like wealth or power. Cynicism is a human invention too. The alleged cruelty of nature is nothing but an erroneous interpretation of a creative order that stands for the well-being of the global whole of the planet and beyond. From the very beginning, entire Life would have been condemned to extinction, if the single members of nature would not genetically or instinctively be bound to follow the inherent laws that support natural

balances and have driven evolution to reach a preliminary peak with the rupture of these natural balances. We need to face the fact that this rupture is caused by a risky dichotomy that is a direct consequence of the emergence and subsequent predominance of violent and restless societies.

In contrast, the non-violent indigenous communities of the world prove - in this day and age - a deep and self-confident understanding of Nature. Before they, with the exception of few survivors, got slaughtered by the patriarchally (mis)driven civilisation, independent of time and place their warning reads: The way of life of "white man" destroys his own existence. Rooted in the interconnectedness of being and because of a deeply felt empathy they were and still are able to discern between pain and real joy, between self-sustaining realities and all-consuming illusions, between destruction and creativity. That is why by nature they rather reject perilous technical progress, whatsoever impressive it might be in favour of natural ways of life. They prefer to learn from nature "by a flexible bottom-up flow of information" and aim to copy nature rather than to destroy it. It can no longer be denied that the current crisis of modern civilisation is a mere consequence of its aberration, due to a cannibalistic and destructive conduct of life - from a personal level to the behaviour of social groups and nation states.

Why exactly did humanity get so close to the abyss of extinction?

With regard especially to Christianity another perverting mindset - the notion of "original sin" - deserves a closer look because of its (auto-)destructive consequences. Already during my childhood I could not understand that the bite into the apple of the tree of knowledge should be forbidden and should have fatal consequences. The act of enjoying the delicious apple could not have been the reason to be thrown out of paradise, because eating the apple, learning thus, striving for knowledge to reach wisdom, was exactly what was expected of me. Learning should be the foundation for the later chances in life. How can the grasp for knowledge be punishable, be sinful or criminal?

My answer is: Understanding and striving for know-how, learning thus, never can be wrong. Fatal consequences however can result from interacting with one's ambience. To illustrate my thesis I will describe two different options on how to deal with the gifts of life, the proverbial fruits of the tree of knowledge. Firstly, a way that irresponsibly separates itself from nature, breaking deliberately with the interconnectedness of all and ending up in the apocalyptic abyss of social, ecological and spiritual decline. Secondly, a way that - in constant and sensitive feedback between being and consciousness within the natural framework - is capable of taking an active part in a continuous and well-balanced development into future.

The perverted way

Any social orders that are based on domination and subordination aim against the

natural, creative, chaotic and diversifying organisation of evolution. Such orders achieve progress by threatening with punishment and by real use of violence on the one hand and by promising illusionary unlimited freedom on the other. Such a progress originates from human defective concepts that basically have been shaped by patriarchy. Such a progress grows on obstruction and diversion of vitality, the sound flow of living energy, and on destruction of natural diversity and cosmic integrity and unity, altering its sustaining pillars, the universal balances of dynamic and complementary polarities.

In the course of thousands of years, the violent support of the dominating hierarchic orders has solidified the ruling belief systems, rendering them intrinsic to human society in a way that, despite the past efforts of emancipation and enlightenment, for too many people they still remain as the everlasting status quo: without alternative, normal and allegedly natural. Obstruction and destruction of the actually underlying natural order are completely ignored by many people, and even approvingly accepted by others. Learning processes, intended by nature to teach awareness of an authentic reality, are being falsified in the interest of the perpetuation of this ruling order, while the art of adulteration is presented to be progressive policy. The orientation towards the achievement of an overall well-being is disregarded, ridiculed and sacrificed for the sake of the "guiltless" juicing of any attainable natural and human resource, at the expense of all its disproportioned outcome and disadvantages. Time and again any other alternative is being suppressed.

I insist that recognition of the urgency and overwhelming dimension of the global state of distress, caused by this noxious modus vivendi, gives to sentient people, at any time, reasons to break the laws and customs hostile to life. Again and again, scarred by the repetitiousness of History, people who oppose the perilous illusions of dominating orders and who do not want to betray life or nature are persecuted. However, if by the time this state of distress has reached its climax and their sound attitude hasn't succeeded, then it is certain that humanity will vanish.

Patriarchy - Dogmatic Science - Civilisation

- * Polarity is being used under the motto: divide et impera
- * Unlimited competition breaks with the natural inhibition to kill.
- * Supremacy of current world powers therefore is based on injustice and crime.
- * Since thousands of years patriarchal civilizations shape the way of life by domination.
- * Any mentality which promotes social inequality is incapable of maintaining creative balances.
- * That is why many cultures still tolerate open or hidden forms of misogyny, slavery and violence.
- * In blatant contrast to humanitarian promises the world is being downgraded by political hypocrisy.

* In the run of history industrialization has been paid by goods stolen from Nature and Indigenous People.

* General decline of Life and the narrowing of future perspectives are not at all natural, they are man-made

Resort: The natural way, evolution of being

The alternative way assumes that the individual earnings from the fruits of the tree of knowledge turns into collective property, just because of the pure intention to survive and the natural love for life - both of which maintain the well-being of the earthly environment: the Garden of Eden. The sooner an unadulterated and unrestricted experience springs in the individual life, the more will be the potential to learn through a sensitive bottom-up orientation that teaches the lesson of life at very low levels of pain and destruction. Life remains oriented, always flexible, at the intactness of the whole. By continuously considering the subsistence of everything, it is secured a sequential natural development and diversification of life, its possibilities, abilities and fruits in the abundance of the Garden of Eden.

If humanity is interested in survival, it must adopt a planetary culture able to continue the indigenous traditions through the promotion of an ecological and social behaviour that could avoid the damage to the environment. However, since the human race - in contrast to the vegetal and animal reigns - hasn't been endowed by the genetics or the instinct with a life-supporting behaviour, human beings have to learn an appropriate behaviour if they want to survive. That is why a conductual reeducation is an imperative need in order to reach this milestone. It would be indeed a second renaissance the achievement of a global culture that continues the tradition of genetic creativity while conserving the demiurgic principles that nourish it. This culture represents the very antithesis of today's consuming and destructive liberalistic way of life, fatally celebrated with the name of globalisation.

What are the mental prerequisites for the restoration of life's viability?

Social, ecological and spiritual constitution of the natural being

Nature is perfectly organized and develops according to its inherent creative totality. Everything in the cosmos is related for the benefit of its own well-being. The creative quality of this vital condition on the one hand materialises the increasing diversification of the physical structures and organisms within the outer world and, on the other hand, realises responsibly developing possibilities and abilities that constantly are reflected within the inner spiritual world and thus, by genuine experience, either confirm or disprove their viability within existence, the interplay and union of both realms. This way of life succeeds to stay in a happy medium. Only the free intention of humans brings imponderability into this context and can humiliate life up to its threatening destruction. In the context of the socio-political reality, shaped overwhelmingly by the history of patriarchy, it is love for life the only tool that can lead to a transformation of this cynical kind of reality into a different

reality, sensitively shaped by current needs. The direction of this transformation is heading towards true humanity; it is emancipatory and leads to humanisation from the local bottom to the global plane.

Beyond the approach of the outdated political theories and the religious postulates - that in their denial of individual divinity jeopardize life - , I propose a method that starts with a deep examination of the human psyche. Under this perspective, we must start with a deeply involved question: what are the enigmatic conditions and relations that instead of building awareness and responsibility for the given paradise on earth prefer to involve the popular readiness to create dreadful realities?

It became obvious to me that these conditions are all the cultural and spiritual orientations that, on the one hand, are experienced under influence of natural factors (climate, geology, cosmos) and, on the other, are created also as human factors (intention, freedom of making choices) that represent the basic parameters for individual development and, on a greater scale, the society's own. If in the lucky case this development happens along the lines of genuine orientation towards nature and its laws - whose aim is a life long learning process and experience of the individual with the full willingness of getting involved in cosmic reality - then these basic conditions remain to be of benefit for nature. They are matriarchal, indigenous, divine, creative, cooperative, complete and healthy, dedicated and limited to life. Life as such is liturgy full of glory and abundance.

To start with children is just fine

Peace on Earth is only a reachable destination if societies stop breaking their children and attend consciously to their gravest inadequacy: the systematic atrophy of their infancy. It is indeed a violent and outdated habit the way on which the extremely sentient children are just trained not to feel joy or to blind out the pain, hampering so what is meant to be the lesson of a genuine learning process. Thus they do not learn the two sides of experience: how satisfying safe options are and what error actually costs. It is a known fact that in the earliest stage of development (0 to 3 years old) parents, society, culture by means of educational bottom-up models are responsible to ensure that the children do not develop into the unaware defenceless adult victims of the deceitful reificational top-down maps of authoritarian traditions.

As long as children are shaped to sacrifice life to secondary interests, they hardly ever will reach the trustworthiness and safe accountability of humane maturity. Humanisation of society, empathetic ways of living, solidarity and peace are rendered impossible exactly at this point. That is why creative cultures acknowledge, as the uttermost requirement, the unlimited offer of a given space and opportunity for their children to experience life in an atmosphere free from fear and suspiciousness. Innocent curiosity keeps each child's mind open and sensitive so that, by respective unrestricted experience, he or she is allowed to remain centred on autonomous

maturation within the matrix of life. The respective neuronal verifying processes are associated with the relaxing and regenerating processes of dream and dormancy. This is why regular sleep is not at all extravagant. On the contrary, it is fundamental for any wholesome development, which quite naturally depends on alignment with the creative experience of evolution. Individual adjustment to an overall meaning and creativity is the vital signification that highlights the importance of meditation and other trance inducing methods and traditions. The eventual conjunction of the abilities of heart and brain in the growing child - in a coherent, gradual and playful fashion - is bound to evolve into an authentic, empathetic and well balanced mindfulness along with the power to love oneself and others. By learning, understanding and transcending reality - as it is with its multiple inner and outer facets - resonance between reason and feeling emerges and gives way to a full spectrum responsibility, face to face with the divine light of the creative forces of the universe.

Matriarchy - Indigenous Wisdom - Humanisation

- * God's (**good**) life is being shaped by the creative necessities of organic inter-connectedness of all being.
- * Polarity always is reciprocally complementing the Integrity of Diversity: The Union Of All or Creative Conviviality.
- * Councils of Wisdom, the wisest and oldest members of society, help to maintain the equilibrium between societies and Nature.
- * Joint co-operation, mutual understanding, creative flexibility and empathic mindfulness shape and support a genuine humane way of life.
- * Humane Culture in each generation helps to let emerge empathetic mindfulness during the process of individuation of their children.
- * Transcendent knowledge is being acquired by unadulterated experience at any stage of the individual learning process.
- * The genuine learning process leads to a natural self-understanding within the respective socio-ecological context.
- * Harmony is the consequence of global realisation of the sensitive togetherness of matriarchal ways of life.
- * Resonance within the Union of All entails Creativity of Natural Evolution.

Diversity becomes Harmony through Resonance

We, the human race, have come at last to reap the consequences of actions that, as having shown in this analysis, derive from the radical elementary disorientation disclosed by the mainstream social conceptions and projects: exponential growth of wealth and its delusional and fetishist nature; captivity within the web of tensions between good and evil - what was known as the battlefield of Kuruksetra in the Vedic Literature - and, finally, self-engulfment in the vicious circle of the nightmarish global treadmill. This could be the most daunting panorama that human race has faced, unless we generate solutions through the optimization of our behaviour towards dignity and respect for Life, in order to spare ourselves loss and destruction

whilst preparing a new beginning for future generations. By striving for the best possible authenticity and coherence within the underlying universal reality of Being, we create chances for resonance and alignment with the creative forces of universe. Once re-connected to creative spirits, we will be back on the safe track to a better future altogether with the rest of nature who, due to genetic bindings, has always been on that train. The gift especially given to humanity, our freedom of choice, eventually will be counter-balanced and safely hedged by a creative culture in continuation and tradition of genetic creativity. Once realised on the global plane, such cultures offer wholesomeness altogether with sanity and reason by perpetuating safety and planetary security in the ways of nature.

More and more people from the entire spectrum of social planes focus on this objective, which represents the emancipatory process of humanisation. In every day life this also means a confrontation with the harmful and destructive mountain of guilt - which, as pictured above, has been accumulated in history predominantly by "white-men" and no longer can be ignored without causing ever more destructive consequences for the social and ecological environment. This mountain of guilt - the all-pervasive symbol of innumerable man-made facts and conditions - needs to be acknowledged, transcended and actually dissolved in order to fulfill a concrete vision on what good life, peaceful society, global conviviality really look like and what needs to be done to make it all come real. This vision goes beyond nihilist modernity and unmasks its ignorant, criminal, obscene and, in a deep sense, suicidal fundament.

What needs to be done?

Stemming from an integral understanding and acknowledging of this exact picture of past and present, we clear the perspective on the earthly space of the Global Commons, the biblically mentioned paradise. By means of this clear perspective we clear the way for the rise of shame and the wish to compensate and not only to regret even on the side of the wrongdoers. From an actual compensation then evolves the desire for reconciliation and forgiving on the side of the victims and disadvantaged, which is another precondition to overcome the revenge of the desperate by the newly created situation, where confidence is being developed and hope is spread. From exactly this vision and understanding easily flows the Force of General Transformation and Healing.

It is a historical fact that individuals and communities, through the span of their lifetimes, in their learning and maturing processes, have attained the power to love within their respective creative cultures. It is the high time now to let this power develop within all cultures of humanity. If humanity wishes to present a harmonious ambience to the children, the adult world needs to prepare to waive violence from its options and to completely compensate social injustice and ecological imbalances in order to prepare the path towards genuine reconciliation

within the global family and nature. Resonant relations here are characterised by active listening and empathetic dialogue between people and by putting into practice acts whose mindful nature becomes the rule rather than the exception. Contrary to the deceitful slogan of the global ruling elites: There Is No Alternative, entirely different ways of social organisation will arise out of these conditions and will allow for the social dimension to align with natural ambience, its diversity, joy and abundance, thus making human life everywhere at any time worthwhile, safe and harmonious

Beyond patriarchy, capitalism and modernity there is and always has been the option of a splendid being. Epilogue: Bonds and ties that unslave

We all know well enough how “empires” keep their unity with the use of violence. Also well enough by now we know about the devastating long-term consequences brought on by those ways of social organisation based upon violence. However, only few people are just able to even imagine the possibility of a larger social cohesion, without the use of violence, without state, without all the patronizing and subordinating means of power, be them organised either in democratic or in tyrannic systems. The ultimately alienating effect is the same. People forget about their natural roots and self-supporting ways of life and become dependent on the system's requirements.

Take for example the capture of South America that is euphemized by the Spanish notion “conquista”, the conquest of America. Within a short range of time only a few fire armed Europeans savaged the entire continent, killed millions of people and replaced their non-violent cultures and self-supporting economies by the European way of life. The significant difference between “white-man's colonisations, holocausts and everlasting war” everywhere on the planet and natural catastrophes like earthquakes, volcanic eruptions and floods is not only the fact that the former have been man-made, but furthermore - in favour of the dominating economic system -, they do effect an unscrupulous exploitation to this day and not only in the early colonies. The exhausting effect of that exploitation not only targets the material conditions of Nature and people, but also minimizes the intrinsic potential to heal because of the vanquishers' callousness towards the assaulted victims' suffering, pain and, in countless cases, their death. This discrimination of the plain truth is systemic. It creates dissonance and brings about a generalised mental and emotional confusion. Consequently, the derailment of the balances that support life, if at all realised, is accepted as inevitable. It is now that the consequences are being globally experienced and paid.

Human alienation proves itself by the fact that most people do no longer realize cause and effect of the deteriorating situation and therefore do little against it. Without a sound orientation they rather blame illusionary scapegoats and succumb to xenophobia, racism, hypocrisy, victimism, addiction, angst and paranoia. The

resulting emotional constitution is a Martyr Complex that, enforced by respective religious assumptions and mainstream media fuelled fears, substantiates depression and slave alike subordination on the one side and overactive presumptuousness on the other. Both directions then solidify, worsening even more the underlying alienation.

Another important symptom of alienation shows up when people get lost in the pitfalls of "individualism". Modern individualism is being celebrated to such an excessive extend that most people simply do not realise that loneliness is the fatal consequence. Modern individualism, with its emphasis on "egoism", clearly stands against the high value of an autonomous individuality that recognises its interdependency within the cosmic context and has a share in its diversity. Too many people still hardly realize the obvious conflict between a falsely prioritised individualism and the dull conformity and monotony of the mainstream way of life as it is presented, via the system's media channels. Boredom and frustration then turn into sources for greed, crime and all the other well-known human weaknesses. Hence individualism is merely being used as a medium of the destructive policy divide et impera. In the former pages, it has been amply discussed that especially the human species depends entirely on a creative social context that still is missing. Only mutually satisfying social interrelations more likely will make possible the survival of a creative union of individuals, the "global human tribe". So why not dare to study courageously alternative ways of life that we know from history and that still exist beyond the mental frame of patriarchy's ultimate child called "modernity"?

What is the meaningful bond, what is the unifying tie in non-violent societies, for example, the Inkas? I believe this is the core question for human survival.

To-day, as never before, the urge of a mental and spiritual union and coherence of each one's world-views and narratives with Nature's conditions and ecological and social necessities becomes apparent; it gives substance to the emotional intelligence of human maturity that has the force to set free pacifying synergies and feelings of unity with a self-evident strength. Thus cohesion emerges without the need of violence, simple as that. Within such creative social conditions, cooperation means initiating joy and success, notions of classes and ownership are absent, the family in its role and responsibility is not confined exclusively to monogamy, harmonic cohesion within the "ayllus" - the basic units of the Andean society - is characterized by the mutual support and exchange within the entire confederation, service to the maintenance and continuity of the created world is satisfaction enough for the individual and the whole society up to its boundaries, as far as communication reaches and is being accepted.

Due to open communication, the free and all sided exchange of information

supports and maintains this unifying and empowering spirit (of love); if and when, by mental affirmation, this spirit is allowed to emerge and to be effective by corresponding behaviour and acting. The chaskis, the running messengers of the Tawantinsuyu were what the internet is today, though without the fatal ecological consequences of the latter. Economy at that time on the one hand focussed on the natural conditions and on the other on the necessities of the people. Technology took advantage of Nature as well as of human intelligence, cautiously respecting the balances of the reciprocal forces that complement each other always. What at those times had been possible, has become necessary today. It's precisely this compelling awakening what remains in darkness for the mainstream systems, namely the understanding of interrelations, the tradition of knowledge channeled through culture and adequate reactions to the indispensable changes that ensure success for the benefit of all. Laws or instruments of power are not needed within societies that organise themselves in egalitarian confederative ways. "Commons" become self-evident. "Minka" becomes the expression of life par excellence. Life remains autonomous, safe and secure within a creative space.



ACHIEVING WORLD PEACE

Peter Bentley



Peter Bentley was born in West Indies, schooled in England, went to universities in Denmark and USA and now resides in Australia. He has done BA in social sciences and Diploma in Health and Physical Education from Denmark. Post graduate studies in Peace research and courses and seminars in Management (Jamaica) and Natural Medicine (Australia). He has lived in and traveled through 75 countries. Peter was the PA to the Minister for Foreign Affairs, Jamaica; Manager of the Jamaica Chamber of Commerce. Founder and President of the Jamaica Alternative Tourism, Camping and Hiking Assn. Currently: Founder (1981) and President of Sense Adventures; President of the Northern NSW Ecotourism Assn., Australia and Vice President (South Pacific, Australasia and Antarctica) and Director of Environmental Protection for the IAEWP. Email : senseadventures@yahoo.com.au

The fundamental structure of a positive approach to achieving world peace is that it should be based upon ethical intent supported by a (sustainable) scientific logic base. Let us have a look at the worldview upholding the ancient *Greek Science for Ethical Ends*. By comparing it with the present day worldview it might be possible to upgrade the lost Greek science, in order to identify the nature of new and sustainable global world peace technologies.

Ancient science belonged to a vast melting pot of ideas that we call the Platonic tradition of Greek philosophy. Some Greek thinkers thought that the movement of celestial bodies generated a harmonic wisdom that we refer to as *The Music of the Spheres*. The philosopher Epicurus held that the movement of atoms also generated a divine harmonic wisdom into evolving human consciousness. This worldview was based upon a certain geometrical logic, which we call 'sacred geometry', found to exist within musical harmonics. The wisdom of the Greek 'soul force', responsible for ethical evolution, was held to be transmitted into human consciousness through harmonic resonance: An energy transfer - much like hitting a high note to shatter a wine glass across a room. The application of both harmonic, geometrical principles and physics principles became the basis of the lost *Science for Ethical Ends*.

Another global peace aspect of the 'lost' worldview: Plato wrote about matter as belonging to the process of universal chaos, in which the 'evil' of unformed matter, whatever that was, resided within the atom. The idea existed that if science neglected to develop a spiritual awareness of reality, to balance the mechanical description of the universe, then that evil would emerge to destroy civilization. This is the situation today, as the threats of world problems overshadow attempts to achieve global world peace. When we compare the ancient Greek worldview with our present scientific worldview we immediately find that they are (totally) hostile to one another. The

Greek ethics, or virtues, which linked the living process to the evolution of an infinite universe, were considered to be eternal; whereas our worldview insists that eventually all life in the universe must cease to exist. No matter what we do, the faster we develop our science, the greater the potential for destruction - all, in accordance with a logic that is devoid of the ancient Greek ethical virtues.

The worldview is governed by a Universal Heat Death Law, meaning that when all heat of the universe radiates away into cold space, it will be so cold that all life must be destroyed. Scientists were not at all concerned about this... it was calculated to occur several billion years into the future! The problem here is simple, if the ancient Greeks were right, then all our life science must be not only based upon false assumptions, but can only be about 'species in a state of extinction'. The Greek definition of 'good' was about learning how to evolve for the good of an infinite evolving universe - so that humans would avoid extinction.

When we use the computer to search for the Premier Law of all Science - we learn that it is called the Second Law of Thermodynamics, also known as the Universal Heat Death Law. Einstein wrote that it would never be refuted in our history; the famous scientist Sir Arthur Eddington called it the supreme metaphysical (spiritual) law of the entire universe. What then, of the ancient Greek warning, that if we developed such a science, we would arrive at a time when the unformed matter within the atom would be able to emerge and destroy us all? How did this rather clear warning predicting annihilation, come to be dismissed within the physics worldview of our times? Why did Sir Isaac Newton not write about the balancing physics' principles - to prevent such atomic destruction?

During the 5th Century, the custodian of the Platonic tradition of Greek philosophy was the great mathematician, Hypatia. She was murdered by rioting Christians in Alexandria in 415. Encyclopaedia Britannica tells us that not long after her death, Saint Augustine attempted to fuse that tradition of philosophy into the religion of the New Testament. Within his Confessions, Saint Augustine writes about the philosopher Plotinius' interpretation of Plato's evil of unformed matter within the atom. It can be considered that he interpreted that evil as being associated with female sexuality. The Christian Church, not only confused the issue of the Greek atomistic warning, but it burnt alive those that taught about it.

We know that Sir Isaac Newton did indeed consider that the universe was infinite. It has been discovered, among the unpublished papers he wrote, that the mechanical description of the universe was balanced by the ancient Greek particle movement principles. Newton, aware that within his century, the Christian Church had tortured and burnt alive the great scientist Giordano Bruno for teaching such ideas at Oxford University, simply did not publish them!

During the 14th Century, Saint Thomas Aquinas, known as the Doctor of Physics, wrote down his worldview in which the earth was at the centre of the universe and great (nonsensical) crystal spheres existed to account for God, angels, demons, heaven and hell. His "*Angel Physics*" worldview became the fixed worldview within universities for several centuries, in which the old idea of female sexuality remained a fundamental evil. That worldview was legally enforced countless numbers of women and children were ritualistically tortured and burnt. Nothing has changed. Now vaccines kill the women and children. And in wars they are the most vulnerable.

The point: A fixed worldview, based upon incorrect physics assumptions, can completely negate any attempts to develop a positive, logical approach to achieving world peace. Authors such as Edward Gibbons who wrote the book *The Rise and Fall of the Roman Empire*, considered that the murder of Hypatia in 415 marked the beginning of the Dark Ages. Only now are we emerging from that period!

Today, there are many (famous) scientists who argue that the 20th Century understanding of the Universal Heat Death Law, the second law of thermodynamics, has completely collapsed. For example, if the reader enters the words: **principle of creation acceleration of the global crisis ...** into the google search engine, then six essays entitled *The Principle of Creation and the Accelerating Global Crisis*, by the noted, Max Plank Institute's astrophysicist, Professor Peter Kafka, should appear. On page 54, a Chapter entitled *The Uselessness of the Second Law* can be noted. The very last paragraph of the essays, concludes, that when the ugliness of the global situation becomes worse, then we can be sure that the beautiful attractor is near. By upgrading the fundamental geometrical ethical logic of the ancient Greeks, we can understand what the beautiful attractor is and how it can be applied to the problem of achieving global world peace.

We know that the ancient *Greek Science for Ethical Ends* was based upon a geometrical logic that extended to infinity. The greatest mathematical discovery in history was made in 1980 by a scientist named Benoit Mandelbrot. This discovery was *Fractal Geometrical Logic*, and it extends to infinity. Furthermore, its precursor was the Greek geometrical logic that upheld the lost ethical science. The beautiful attractor, or strange beautiful attractor, as it is also called, is an amazing discovery. It has an incredible association with our understanding of ethics and aesthetics, which provides us with the very logic base that we need to achieve global world peace.

We all know that the word 'aesthetics' has something to do with the philosophy of artistic appreciation. The word actually refers to the translation of the ancient Greek ethical science into an incorrect 18th Century scientific format by the philosopher Immanuel Kant. The correction to Kant's work was written in 1840 by the mathematician Bernard Bolzano, within his *Theory of Science*. Recent reviews of his work, by such noted philosophers as Hamburg University's Professor Wolfgang

Kunne, declare it to be unsurpassed in the world literature, as a systematic sketch of logic. Other reviews note that Bolzano's correction to Kant's ethics includes a 'real' concept of infinity:

Another review demonstrates that Bolzano's work embraces the later discovery of fractal geometrical logic, in which is found the beautiful strange attractor which Professor Kafka wrote would help solve the global destruction crisis. The work of the famed Professor Gert Eilenberger independently corrected Kant's work, and by using fractal logic to advance the science of quantum biology, is "*convinced that the rationality of science, expanded properly, is the sole and all embracing source of cognition for mankind, the only religion of an enlightened future*".

During the 18th Century, the horrific 'Angel Physics' worldview that had been entrenched within the Christian universities was used to persecute those who taught about an infinite universe. This worldview was relaced by the present fixed worldview, which also denies that the universe is infinite. Leonardo da Vinci, Descartes and Sir Francis Bacon were the principle figures that ushered us into the present mechanical (robotic) age.

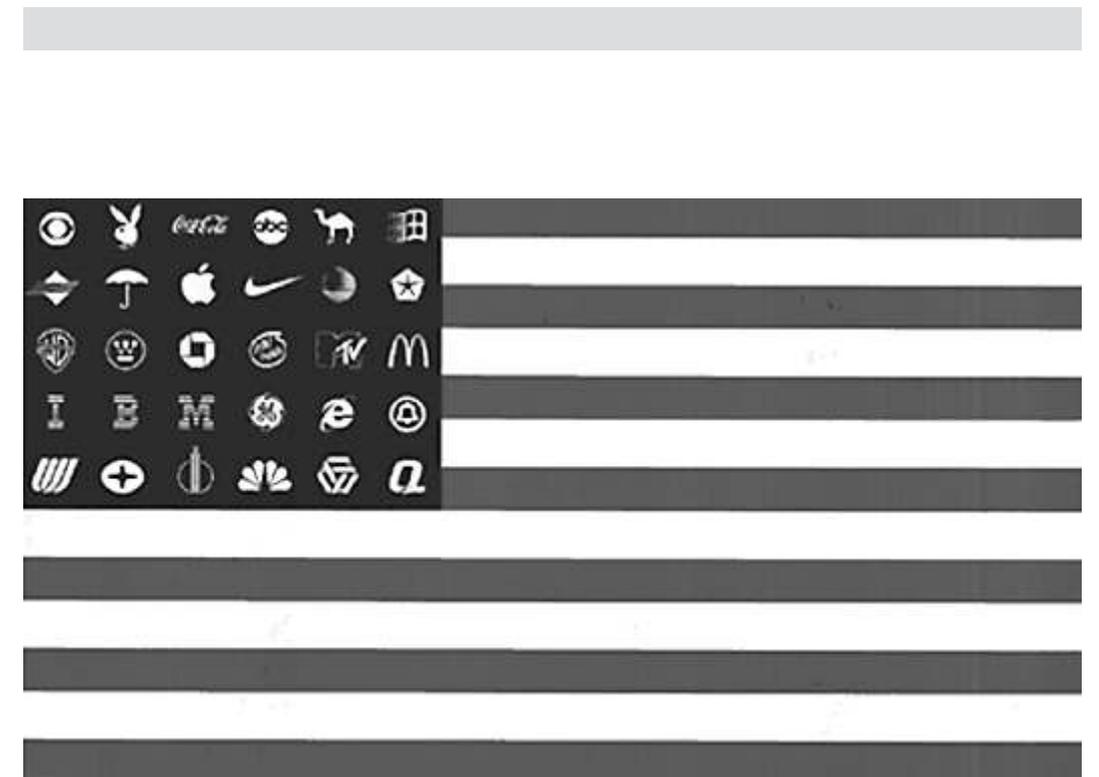
They all thought that the eye was the source of all knowledge. Sir Francis thought it would be for the betterment of a future global empire. Thomas Jefferson enshrined this '*all seeing eye*' concept into the Great Seal of America. Now, Plato had warned that the senses cannot know about the vital 'soul force' that those who adopted that idea would create an ignorant and misleading worldview. Recent discoveries demonstrate that the strange beautiful attractor influences ethical human evolution through energy vibrations - that the eye and our other senses cannot possibly perceive. Plato had been correct - only by using ethical geometrical logic could a beneficial worldview come into existence so the strange beautiful attractor has been 'located' as part of that world peace concept!

Recent cosmological discoveries of a vast energy field, has altered the basis of our fixed worldview - it has been named Quintessence in honour of the ancient Greek sciences. Quintessence is Aristotle's fifth element, incorrectly translated by Saint Thomas Aquinas into a false and fanciful worldview. In the very face of global crises, we are at last emerging from the Dark Ages! In our search to locate positive, ethical and logical guidelines to achieve global world peace, great scientists are working at the cutting edge of the strange beautiful attractor worldview. Who are they?

On the 8th of March 2006, Professor Julian Cribb, Editor of the R&D Review at the University of Sydney, had his *Higher Education* article '*The muzzling of science*' published on page 26 of the *Australian* Newspaper. Professor Cribb wrote that challenges to the fixed worldview were not tolerated by the stakeholders controlling global technological development. He compared this situation to that of a Third

World dictatorship, which compels us to follow a false worldview. The reader should note, that within this paper, the fixed worldview is not only challenged, but as well, the logic base upon which it has been constructed.

Efforts to achieve world peace can be considered to be almost futile, if linked to the work of those trapped within the present worldview. The good news is that the new worldview is "*busting loose*" all around the globe. World peace activists who come to understand this situation, will become the future heroes of a truly sustainable global world peace beyond the ability of the fixed worldview to imagine.



The New American Flag
circulating on the net

GLOBAL VISION OF THE HOLY LAND

- Sami Awad



Sami Awad, executive director of the Holy Land Trust in Bethlehem and trainer for nonviolence. His uncle, Mubarak Awad, a symbol of the Palestinian non-violent movement, was his personal role model and one of his work objectives, among many others, to build up a network of nonviolent villages in Palestine. The Holy Land Trust also was the host in the West Bank for the “Grace”- pilgrimage 2005 and is developing as a close cooperation partner for Tamera on the Palestinian side. Sami Awad constantly strives for a positive political vision of an independent Palestinian state, beyond ending the occupation. Website: www.holylandtrust.org

I am very grateful to be with you today and I say: *El Salam Aleicum*. I ask you to say with me: *El Salam Aleicum*. This is the message I bring to you from Palestine today. It is not translated by: *Peace be with you*. The meaning is *May **the** Peace be with you*. When you walk into a family of a farmer, when you go to his house, and he is not able to go to his land, the first thing he will say is: *El Salam Aleicum*. When you go visit a family whose son has just been arrested by the Israeli army, the first thing they would tell you is: *El Salam aleicum*. When you visit a family whose child has just been killed by a settler, the first thing they will say: *El Salam Aleicum*. And this is the message from Palestine: *May the Peace be with you*.

It is an honour to be with you in Tamera. This is a pilgrimage for me that has taken two years to achieve. And I am very pleased to be here. When I first walked in here and have been walking in and around, the camp, the village, for a few days, I was immediately drifted back to the land where I come from, the Holy Land. And I was not drifted to this day or to this year, I was drifted to two thousand years ago. And I imagined a man who walked in the Holy Land two thousand years ago. Some people said he was crazy, some people still think he was crazy, and some people think he was the son of God.

And I imagined what he would say if he was in Tamera today. He would look at you and say: “Good job. You are on the right path. This is not the goal, maybe we should not seek the goal. But we are on the right path”. And he would be honoured to be here. But he would be here for a short time, because he knows, as you do, that there is more important work to do outside. And this is something that has been an honour to know in Tamera. It is not a community that has isolated itself. That has decided to live away from the problems and to run away from the problems. It is a community that has decided to be engaged, to be actively involved in seeking peace and justice around the world. So, as you are, this man would also be in Iraq, he would be in Lebanon, he

would be in Colombia, he would be in Sudan, he would be in Palestine and in Israel, working for peace and seeking peace and teaching peace. And I am honoured to be part of this community as well.

The wonderful thing about standing where I am now, it is not the fact that you have to listen to everything I say, and you do not have a choice. The wonderful thing, which many of you will miss, is the opportunity to see the faces in front of me. I see the faces of peace, I truly do. The faces of hope, the faces of justice, the faces of mercy, forgiveness, steadfastness, resiliency this is what I see. So I want to thank you all, because you have chosen to be warriors for peace, to be advocates for peace.

Imagine if we had more like us around the world. And we will. I believe we definitely will have. There will be more communities that will grow all across the world that will be very similar to this. They will not know us, but they will be very similar to us. And they will be spreading the same message. For five days now people have been asking me questions, and people maybe are expecting me to stand here with answers. And what I tell you is, I probably have more questions than you do.

What can we do in Palestine to end the occupation?

Everybody is asking: “Why, why why, why, why? Why is Israel doing this? Why is there war? Why is there conflict? Why is there murder? Why is the situation like this in Gaza?” - I think as a movement we have to reach the point where it no longer matters for us to ask the question of “Why?”. Its more important to ask the question of what can we do. And this has been the challenge for me, and this has been the challenge for us. The land where I come from is a land with many troubles. It is a land with many problems. But I believe that there are solutions. And there is an understanding. And if there was not a solution and there were not possibilities, I would not be here. I would not be working on what I am working, I would probably be a doctor or an engineer or a supermarket-owner or something. But no. The reason why I do what I do is because I believe there is hope. And I believe in a better future for the people of the Middle East.

I think one of the main issues of the Middle East and one of the most difficult problems is the way we have been looking at the conflict between the Palestinians and Israelis. We have put the conflict in a mindset, where we resemble it to what political theories and teachers try to explain to us and teach us, what a conflict should look like and what are the points of a conflict and how the conflict should be resolved. And since you all know about the Palestinian-Israeli conflict, you know about the issues. You talk about the issue of land, about the issue of border, you talk about the issue of settlements, you talk about the issue of Jerusalem, you talk about the issue of refugees. And for fifty years these are the issues that we have been talking about and repeated back and forth.

And people coming with initiatives and people coming with solutions we have the Geneva- Initiative, we have the Camp-David-Initiative, we have the Oslo-Initiative, we have the Ayalon-Nusseibeh-Initiative. Everybody just being creative in finding a solution based in what I feel are very wrong premises to truly resolving the conflict.

Four major points to understand the conflict

For me to understand the conflict and the way to resolve it, I see four major points, I say them quickly first and then focus on each one.

The first is, the understanding of fear second is the understanding of surplus power, the third is the understanding of structural violence and the fourth is the understanding of not just the concept of powerlessness but surplus powerlessness and this is a concept I learned from a very good friend, Michael Learner, a Rabbi from the US.

The first point is the understanding of fear. The issue of fear for me is at the heart of the conflict. It is not the fear of the Palestinians, it is the fear of the Jewish Israeli community. When there are debates and arguments with the Israelis about the conflict you discuss the issues and as a Palestinian I tell you very honestly I win the debate. There is international law that should be recognized, the Palestinian people have agreed politically to recognize the State of Israel and so on, there is an occupation, there is a military occupation that is illegal, the settlements are illegal, refugees should return to their homes, this is all international law and precedent.

But the debate very quickly changes to emotional arguments: Look what happened to us in Europe! Look what they did to us. And this is when our European friends and partners, when the Americans, the international world goes silent, allowing justification for this to continue in the name what happened in the holocaust. And for me this was very important to study and to learn because as Palestinians we can not just continue to say and claim that we have nothing to do with this, that we are the victims of the victims and so on. It is much more than this. I believe and I have learned to believe that both of us are direct victims of the Nazi oppression of the Jewish people. To reach this conclusion I had to go on my own pilgrimage. Last year I took the challenge and did a trip to Poland to visit Auschwitz and Birkenau. I was there with a group of peacemakers from around the world for ten days, living actually just outside of Birkenau and spending there twelve hours a day - at least. In prayers, in meditation, in reflection, in witnessing, in understanding, in smelling, in touching, feeling, seeing what happened decades ago in that place. And in many more places, too. I saw how this fear is real. It is real in the Israeli community. But I also witnessed how this fear is manipulated by many, and how politicians and religious leaders do take advantage of the fear in the hearts of the people to achieve their own political goals and agendas. I saw this not in Israel, I saw this in Auschwitz and Birkenau. There are many Israeli groups that come to Birkenau and many of them do come with the message of peace to teach their children, but the majority of the groups I saw there

are groups that bring young Israeli teenagers, put them into buses, drive them to Birkenau, give them Israeli flags and sing with them nationalistic songs. They explain to them the situation in a way we would not want it to be explained. It is not the issue of did it happen or not. It is the issue of what can we do to make sure this does not happen again.

I witnessed how one of such a group leader said to the group in a very angry voice: "Look what they did to us. They will continue to do this to us if we do not defend ourselves". I am sorry I have to use this word because they used it. This man said: "They treated us like shit in Birkenau, they will continue treating us like shit and the Arabs want to treat us like shit. They want to burn us like what we were burnt here". And this is the message that is being planted in the minds of many fifteen-, sixteen-year-old children. It is a very strong and very powerful message. It is taken back to Israel. Immediately after these young teenagers returned home they are put in the army and again this message is reiterated and pushed even more and more for three years. And one day they are given a machine gun and put at a checkpoint and said: "Deal with it!" *Deal with your fear, deal with your anger.* Imagine what these young soldiers are thinking after everything they have gone through in the last five years of their life. This is how fear is manipulated, this is how fear is presented, to many, not to all, but to many within the Israeli community.

This is very important: In order to reach and achieve a true peaceful vision in the Holy Land we have to address the issue of fear. So what I say to my Palestinian friends now is: "As Palestinians we have to make the initiation, we have to open the discussion with our Jewish neighbours to talk about the fear factor in their life, and how we can heal this fear factor all together." So this is the first point in talking about a new vision of the Middle East. We have to put this fear behind us, because all of us are suffering from this fear.

The second point is **the understanding of surplus power.** When we talk about negotiations we have to see why negotiations have failed between Palestinians and Israelis. It is because of the fact that the negotiations were not even.

There was too much a surplus of power on the Israeli side. It is not just the power of the nation. It is not just the power of the military. It is the power of a community that feels, there is no one there to stop them, no one there to control them. And this is what we as Palestinians have been negotiating with. A country, a government, a political system, a structure that has been ready and willing and able to violate international laws with, of course, the backing of the US government and, of course, UN resolutions not being implemented. And this is a very big issue for us. This is a major issue when it comes to resolving the peace process. That is why I for once say "no" to negotiations. Negotiations have failed between Palestinians and Israelis because we have not had this understanding of power. It is the absolute power within the Israeli

political structure that they feel, because the world is guilty enough not to say anything and afraid to be accused of being anti-Semitic or anti-Jewish or anti-Israeli. This power is now within the hands of Israel.

And there is another fear many people have: it is that ultimately this power might even lead to the self destruction of the State of Israel, because it is so much out of control.

The third point is **the understanding of structural violence**. Every day you hear the news and you read the reports, you hear about the violence of the military, the violence of the militants, the killing of innocents on both sides, Palestinians and Israelis, the murder and so on. It has become, I could even shamefully say as a Palestinian, it has become an issue of numbers: How many Palestinians were killed today? Every day I get messages on my mobile phone: Today's message: five Palestinians killed, one of them a child. So what? Yesterday there were twenty. Tomorrow there will be ten. Israelis or Palestinians. In a sense we have accustomed ourselves to living with the violence. And we have allowed this violence to become, as I say, structured violence, part of our daily living. We live with it. We get used to it. The violence that we as Palestinians face from the Israeli occupation is not just the violence of guns and the violence of bombs and shelling. I think this violence can easily be ended or at least easier ended than the other violence, which is the structure of the occupation. As Palestinians we encounter daily suffering. For example, for me to come here, - I live only a few miles away from Jerusalem - took me two and a half days. For the others who are here from Jerusalem it took them three and a half hours. The structure of violence surrounds our lives. Everything, every move we make, is one that has to be approved by the Israeli occupation, even when you talk about living in a Palestinian autonomy or a Palestinian authority now. When my daughter was born, I could not issue her a birth certificate unless I got it from the Israeli military, and this is under the Palestinian authority. If I want to travel, I have to get permission, not outside, even inside, between Palestinian areas. This is structural violence. Going from one place to the other, we have to stop at checkpoints. Ramallah would normally be half an hour drive away from where I live. The last time I travelled to Ramallah it took me eight hours. This is violence. The way the soldiers treat the Palestinians at the checkpoints - this is violence. In terms of personal experiences I could fill a list of this passive or structural violence that creates so much frustration and anger within the Palestinian community. And the only way we are able to reflect this is through violence, because the Palestinians so far are not open to the other option of nonviolence.

So this is the third point that we have to deal with. If Oslo would have been successful, I believe we would be at the same point where we are today. If Arafat would have been able to negotiate an agreement with Barak, we today would be where we are now. The violence would continue, because again it is not the issue of territory, it is

not the issue of borders, it is not the issue of which land to give and which to keep. It is the concept of a structure of violence that has been created by the Israeli military, by the Israeli government. I could even say, it is a structure of violence that presents one group of people as being a better group than the other. As being more human than the other. I would dare to say racism, and we face this, and we experience this, in Palestine every day. And this is something that we have to confront as well.

The fourth point is **the understanding of surplus powerlessness**. As I said this is a concept I learned from a Rabbi, Michael Learner, who lives in the US. As Palestinians we have reached the point where we are not just in the victim's mentality, we are not just powerless, but because we feel so powerless, we are increasing the amount of powerlessness we face and deal with every day. The biggest question in the Palestinian community is this: *Is this the worst time we are living in? Can it get worse than this?* And six months from now, people will say: *This has to be the worst time, it can't get worse than this...* And they will continue: *We wish the situation would go back to how it was six months ago.* And then a year from now they would wish it would go back to how it was six months from then. Nobody is doing anything to truly address the issues. We have become a society that is wonderful in blaming others, wonderful in pointing the finger, wonderful in saying: *Not my responsibility!*, wonderful in saying: *The world has forgotten us, and there is nothing we can do about this.*

Having a sense for powerlessness one can feel, by this language, by this talk, one increases this powerlessness in the own community. This is the point where we are today. This results in a complete loss of hope and we have seen this increase within the Palestinian community. There are more hopeless Palestinians than in any other time. There is no trust in the political process. There is no trust in our own leadership, be it the Hamas, the Palestinian Authority, the religious community, the NGO community, there is now lack of trust in all of this. And this again falls into the circle of how is this hopelessness reflected? Again through violence, again through more attacks, again through taking revenge, on our Israeli neighbours, for what they are doing to us, instead of addressing the question: *What can we do to stop this?*

And this what we are trying to do as an organisation, with many organisations. Do not think for one second that this is the work of Holy Land Trust or Sami Awad. This is the work of many Palestinian organisations that are truly trying to address this. And for us, what we believe in, is the need to empower people.

You empower people through nonviolence. The concept of nonviolence for me means one thing only: empowerment. You empower people to be actively involved, in making the right choices for their lives, in taking the right steps to get out of the difficulties and problems that they live in. As an organisation our dedication is not just to empower people to resist and to fight the occupation. It is very important for us

to also empower people to start asking the question: *What comes after the occupation?* To be liberated from the occupation does not automatically give you a democracy, believe me. I always tell Palestinians that the process of nation building is even going to be more difficult than the process to end the occupation. And that we already now need to work on building a strong democratic nation. If we are not involved as a people in the building of the nation, then others will take over that nation when it is liberated. And then we will have another middle-eastern regime, another dictatorship, that we have to again engage in a new fight to liberate ourselves from.

The only way to end the occupation is through nonviolence

Now what do we do as an organisation to do this work? For several years now, especially since the start of the second uprising, we have been engaged in nonviolence training and education in the Palestinian community. And we have seen the amount of requests for nonviolence training develop in an incredible way especially over the last two years.

Now, if nonviolence is increasing, it does not mean that violence is decreasing. While some of the silent majority in the Palestinian community are engaging and wanting to engage in nonviolence, the violence continues to grow. And those who call for violence continue to grow. And at the same time, as I said before, those who are becoming more and more hopeless continue to grow as well. And this is the problem that we are facing.

But I believe the only solution to the conflict between Palestine and Israel, the only way to end the occupation, is through nonviolence. Because nonviolence does not just empower the Palestinian community, it also empowers the Israelis. Nonviolence empowers the Israeli soldier when he puts down his gun and decides to be a *refusnik*. This is true power. This is what we need to see in the Israeli community.

We have done training in different parts of the West Bank. At the beginning we had six trainers who worked with us. Now we have over thirty trainers that work with Holy Land Trust, doing trainings all across the West Bank. And we give the option for people to engage in whatever forms of nonviolence they want. It becomes a holistic approach to living their life and we respect them for that. Some people think of it as a pragmatic strategic choice and we respect them for that- as long as they are doing it, and that's what we want.

We are now engaged in a programme to train villages as well in nonviolence. And I think, the work we are doing in villages is what has connected us as an organisation with Tamara. Palestinian villages are suffering greatly under Israeli occupation. They are being directly targeted by the occupation. Palestinian villages are located outside of the areas where the rest of us are confined as Palestinians in the walls, what I call

"open prison camps". And the way to get the villagers to move into the village is by pressuring them. So we're doing training in the villages, very extensive hard work training, and we are seeing how people become very empowered in a very short time. And I'll just give one example of a village where we did a training in. The village is located in the North of Ramallah. The inhabitants of this village came to us requesting a training because they had been having a very difficult time with Israeli-Jewish settlers, who used to come in and drive in their village, provoke the children to throw stones, and in a two year period twelve Palestinian children were killed in this one village. And they came to us saying: *We don't have weapons, we don't have resistors, militants, what can we do?*. So we trained 350 of the 2,500 inhabitants of this village in nonviolence. Immediately we saw the results. And this is truly the power of nonviolence.

Immediately you see the results! The people of the village developed a strategy to be able to stop the settlers from coming in again. And the strategy was a wonderful one: the women of the village decided to take charge, finally. The idea was that they would stand in the streets of the village anytime the settlers come in and prevent them from crossing into the village. So they did. When the settlers came and saw two-, three-, four-hundred women standing in the street as they were coming down from the mountain, they turned their cars and jeeps and went back.

A side effect of this training was a problem we had with the men. We started getting calls from the men in the village, saying: *What have you done to our women?* The feeling of empowerment that they received was also reflected in their homes. The women would stop the husband when he came to abuse a child or to violently respond to a child's behaviour or towards her. And we saw this in many examples but very apparent in this village. Because at the end, when they had elections in this village, for the first time it was a woman who won the village council.

So this is what we need to work on, because this is what gives me hope as a Palestinian. There are people in the Palestinian community who do want to engage in ways of resisting the occupation, an occupation that is not just, that it is not legitimate, that is not illegal. But there are ways to resist, there are ways that can achieve peace between us and our Israeli neighbours.

If I am asked to say what I seek, I want to talk about a vision, a global vision of the Holy Land. It is not the idea of having a Palestinian State. It is not the idea of a two state solution. It is not the idea of a political solution of the conflict. What do I seek? I seek one thing only, and I seek it through non-violence: this is the recognition of equality. And this is what non-violence does: It allows the other side to recognize your equal right to be on the same land. All the issues that I mentioned before are addressed through non-violence.

The issue of fear: there is no reason the Jewish community should have fear any more, when you engage in nonviolence, because nonviolence addresses the fear.

The issue of power: there is no reason to hide behind your power, to have surplus power, as a Jewish community, because nonviolence addresses the issue of power.

The issue of violence: The violent structure of the occupation will immediately collapse and end through nonviolence.

And the fourth point or surplus powerlessness: As a Palestinian community we will be empowered and we will be stronger because of the use of nonviolence.

This is what I seek: equality.

The Israeli community has to recognize my equal right to be on the same land. When Barak was negotiating peace with Arafat he talked about the generous offer. But a generous offer can only be made of something that belongs to you, that you give to the other for the sake of peace. And this is wrong. It is not about giving something that belongs to the Jewish people to the Palestinians for the sake of peace. It is recognizing that the Palestinians have rights and that Palestinians have been mistreated by the Israeli community.

I would like to end my presentation by going back to that crazy man two thousand years ago. One of the most powerful statements he said, and I believe it is at the heart of nonviolence, is a statement that many people ignore, but it is a statement he is very very famous for. He said: *Love your enemy*. Three words: Love your enemy! He did not say: *Become friends with your enemy*. He did not say: *Resolve your conflicts with your enemy!* You can resolve a conflict and each one goes his own way after that. He did not say: *Be kind to your enemy*. If you are kind to your enemy you give them what you want, or what you have to give them and then again each one goes his way. He did not say: *Reconcile with your enemy*. He said something much more powerful, he said: *Love your enemy!* To love somebody means becoming one with them and that is what he is asking us to do. When you become one you lose the other, your identity becomes one. You take care of your own because he becomes part of you. That is the message of loving your enemy. It is a strong message; it is a powerful message that this crazy guy talked about two thousand years ago. And I believe this is the message that we need today. We should reach a point where there is no Palestinian or Israeli, where there is no Swiss or German or French and so on, we should reach the point where we understand our humanity and love our humanity and this starts by loving ourselves first. You can only love others if you love yourself. And then loving your enemy, because when you love your enemy, you no longer have an enemy. Thank you very much, and blessings to you.

ARMS RACE IN SPACE

Bruce Gagnon | March 19, 2009.



Bruce Gagnon is the coordinator of US-based **Global Network Against Weapons & Nuclear Power in Space** and a contributor to Foreign Policy In Focus.

www.space4peace.org/ globalnet@mindspring.com

The new arms race in space is shaping up to be the largest industrial project in Earth's history. To pay for this project, the aerospace industry has been lobbying Washington for a dedicated funding source. Budget allocations for missile defense Star Wars are only part of the huge sums of money redirected toward preparations for war in space.

Since World War II, hundreds of billions of dollars have been spent on Star Wars research and development. When Bill Clinton first came into office in 1993 he ceremoniously announced that Reagan's Strategic Defense Initiative (SDI), at that time funded at \$3.5 billion a year, was dead. Then he quietly created the Ballistic Missile Defense Organization (BMDO) and moved the \$3.5 billion into the new space weapons development organization. George Bush left office having changed the name to Missile Defense Agency (MDA) with an annual budget of \$10 billion..

Not counted in the MDA budget is the money that goes into space technology programs at the National Reconnaissance Office (NRO), National Security Agency (NSA), Department of Energy, NASA, and others. Conservative numbers indicate that the total military space technology annual budget runs in the neighborhood of \$75 billion per year.

From Research to Deployment

The Pentagon maintains that the Persian Gulf War in the early 1990s was the "first space war" where it was able to field test new technologies and begin implementing the doctrine of "full spectrum dominance." In the 2003 shock-and-awe invasion of

Iraq, 70% of the weapons used in the initial attack were directed to their targets via military space satellites. Today, terrestrial warfare is coordinated from space.

But there's a problem: If the United States can do all of this, so could another nation. Thus the Pentagon has for years been working to create the ability to "deny" others the use of space. According to the Air Force Space Command planning document Strategic Master Plan: FY06 and Beyond, "the ability to gain space superiority (the ability to exploit space while selectively disallowing it to adversaries) is critically important and maintaining space superiority is an essential prerequisite for success in modern warfare...Simply, we must be able to quickly subjugate any space capability any adversary can field while maintaining our own".

This threat to take out the space assets of other nations is leading to a new and dangerous stage in the space arms race. China's 2007 test of a rudimentary anti-satellite (ASAT) weapon was a warning to the United States that it won't allow any one country to be "Master of Space", as the Air Force Space Command logo reads. The United States responded in 2008, using the excuse of a falling satellite, to show the world it had the capability to knock out an object in space. In this case, the Navy fired a "missile defense" system from an Aegis destroyer into space and successfully hit the doomed satellite. This test also was a clear warning to Russia and China that the ship-based Aegis "missile defense" system had offensive capabilities and could be used as part of a growing US first-strike capability.

Space Race in Asia

Today, the United States and its allies Japan and South Korea are deploying Aegis destroyers to encircle China's coastline and put its small nuclear deterrent capability at risk. China also knows that the US Space Command has been annually war-gaming a first-strike attack on its nation. In a computer war game set in the year 2016, the United States launches the attack, using a system now under development called the military space plane. This weapon would have the capability to take off like an airplane, fly through space to the other side of the world in one hour, drop a devastating attack on China, and then return to home base. The Pentagon is selling this space plane to the Congress and the public as the successor to the outdated, and increasingly expensive, space shuttle.

The *International Herald Tribune* recently reported that Gen. Valentin Popovkin, former chief of Russia's space forces, said his country must develop ASAT weapons

technology as well. "We can't sit back and quietly watch others doing that, such work is being conducted in Russia," Popovkin was quoted as saying. Russia already has some "basic, key elements" of such weapons, Popovkin said.

During the tenures of both Clinton and the second Bush, Russia and China introduced to the UN General Assembly a resolution calling for a new treaty to ban weapons in space. The Prevention of an Arms Race in Space (PAROS) would outlaw all weapons in and through space, and close the barn door before the horse gets out. Sadly, the position of the United States has been consistent throughout both Democrat and Republican administrations: There are no weapons in space and thus no need for a new treaty. The United States claims that there is no problem.

The Problem with NASA

NASA was created as a civilian agency with a mission to do peaceful space exploration. But the growing influence of the military industrial complex has rubbed out the line between civilian and military programs.

When George W. Bush appointed former Secretary of the Navy Sean O'Keefe to head NASA in late 2001, the new space agency director announced that all NASA missions in the future would be "dual use." This meant that every NASA space launch would be both military and civilian at the same time. The military would ride the NASA Trojan horse and accelerate space weapons development without the public's knowledge. NASA would expand space nuclear power systems to help create new designs for weapons propulsion. Permanent, nuclear-powered bases on the moon and Mars would give the United States a leg up in the race for control of those planetary bodies. The international competition for resource extraction in space (helium-3 on the moon) is now full on.

NASA's job is to do the research and development, and then be ready to turn everything over to private corporate interests once the technology has been sorted out. The taxpayers will fund the technology investment program. The military will create the space weapons systems to ensure free corporate access to the space highways of the future. The aerospace industry is already making record profits from the ever-escalating cost of space technology systems. Virtually every system now under development is well over budget. Just one illustration is NASA's International Space Station. Originally slated to cost the taxpayers \$10 billion, the project has now grown to \$100 billion and is not yet finished.

High Ground in Space

A little-known congressional study from 1989 called *Military Space Forces: The Next 50 Years* spells out much of the Pentagon's plan for achieving dominance in space. The Air Force Association published the report in book form, and congressional leaders like Representatives Ike Skelton (D-MO) and John Spratt (D-SC), Senator John Glenn (D-OH) and now-Senator Bill Nelson (D-FL) signed the foreword.

In the book, congressional staffer John Collins reports: "Military space forces at the bottom of the Earth's so-called gravity well are poorly positioned to accomplish offensive/defensive/deterrent missions, because great energy is needed to overcome gravity during launch. Forces at the top, on a space counterpart of 'high ground', could initiate action and detect, identify, track, intercept, or otherwise respond more rapidly to attacks".

Collins goes on to propose to Congress that the United States needs bases on the moon, at the top of the "gravity well", and on armed space stations on either side of the lunar surface. He writes, "Nature reserves decisive advantage for L4 and L5, two allegedly stable liberation points [on either side of the moon] that theoretically could dominate Earth and moon, because they look down both gravity wells. No other location is equally commanding". Collins then concludes that, "Armed forces might lie in wait at that location to hijack rival shipments on return". Space piracy is born.

Like the Pentagon, the defense industries also have a plan for space. They're working 50-75 years ahead of the rest of us. They understand the enormous costs involved. They are moving to secure a funding source and working to bring "reliable allies" into the program to help pay for Star Wars. They've learned to dress up key aspects of the program as defense, as in "missile defense".

Space is the new military frontier. It's now up to the peace movement to understand the issue and help the public do so as well. Unless this costly and destabilizing new space arms race is stopped, life on Earth will become much more difficult. We must keep space for peace.

THE GREAT DICTATOR

Charlie Chaplin's Speech



"Speak - it is our only hope"

"Hope -

I'm sorry but I don't want to be an Emperor - that's not my business - I don't want to rule or conquer anyone.

I should like to help everyone if possible, Jew, gentile, black man, white. We all want to help one another, human beings are like that.

We all want to live by each other's happiness, not by each other's misery. We don't want to hate and despise one another. In this world there is room for everyone and the earth is rich and can provide for everyone.

The way of life can be free and beautiful. But we have lost the way Greed has poisoned men's souls - has barricaded the world with hate; has goose-stepped us into misery and bloodshed.

We have developed speed but we have shut ourselves in: machinery that gives abundance has left us in want. Our knowledge has made us

cynical, our cleverness hard and unkind.

We think too much and feel too little: More than machinery we need humanity; More than cleverness we need kindness and gentleness. Without these qualities, life will be violent and all will be lost.

The aeroplane and the radio have brought us closer together. The very nature of these inventions cries out for the goodness in men, cries out for universal brotherhood for the unity of us all. Even now my voice is reaching millions throughout the world, millions of despairing men, women and little children, victims of a system that makes men torture and imprison innocent people. To those who can hear me I say "Do not despair".

The misery that is now upon us is but the passing of greed, the bitterness of men who

fear the way of human progress: the hate of men will pass and dictators die and the power they took from the people, will return to the people and so long as men die [now] liberty will never perish. . .

Soldiers - don't give yourselves to brutes, men who despise you and enslave you - who regiment your lives, tell you what to do, what to think and what to feel, who drill you, diet you, treat you as cattle, as cannon fodder.

Don't give yourselves to these unnatural men, machine men, with machine minds and machine hearts. You are not machines. You are not cattle. You are men. You have the love of humanity in your hearts. You don't hate - only the unloved hate. Only the unloved and the unnatural. Soldiers - don't fight for slavery, they fight for liberty.

In the seventeenth chapter of Saint Luke it is written, "the kingdom of God is within man" - not one man, nor a group of men - but in all men - in you, the people.

You the people have the power, the power to create machines, the power to create happiness. You the people have the power to make life free and beautiful, to make this life a wonderful adventure. Then in the name of democracy let's use that power - let us all unite. Let us fight for a new world, a decent world that will give men a chance to work, that will give you the future and ripe old age and security. By the promise of these things, brutes have risen to power, but they lie. They do not fulfill their promise, they never will. Dictators free themselves but they enslave the people.

Now let us fight to fulfill that promise. Let us fight to free the world, to do away with national barriers, do away with greed, with hate and intolerance. Let us fight for a world of reason, a world where science and progress will lead to all men's happiness. Soldiers - in the name of democracy, let us all unite!

Look up! Look up! The clouds are lifting - the sun is breaking through. We are coming out of the darkness into the light. We are coming into a new world. A kind new world where men will rise above their hate and brutality.

The soul of man has been given wings - and at last he is beginning to fly. He is flying into the rainbow - into the light of hope - into the future, that glorious future that belongs to you, to me and to all of us. Look up. Look up."

THE WORLD WE LIVE IN

by Dr. Leo Rebello

Written and circulated in August 2001

Hunger and malnutrition: 19,000 children die each day from hunger. The granaries of the EU and North America are full but the Christian West insists the food must be paid for or the poor must die. Money is valued more than life.

Iraq: Over a million Iraqis have died since 1991 through the US led 'sanctions'. Basic facilities have crumbled, Iraqi mothers have given birth to hideously deformed children (from the effects of the DU shells), etc but the sanctions go on. Recently, US Col John Warden admitted how the military had deliberately targeted civilian infrastructure in the full knowledge that this "*could lead to increased incidence of disease, if not epidemics*". Since 1998, over 30,000 bombing sorties (by the US & its UK poodle) have flown over Iraq. Their bombs have killed hundreds of civilians, destroyed more facilities and polluted the environment further.

The American Hegemony: A report published recently by George Washington University, on the shenanigans of the US secret service and the CIA, calls the take over by Suharto of Indonesia thirty plus years ago as the blackest page in the history of the 20th century because the U.S. was directly responsible for the deaths of about a million Indonesians.

Don't forget that the so-called great country's white population was made up of convicts sent across from Britain. Yesterday's convicts and invaders are today's rulers of America. They manipulate everything - murder, mayhem, removing someone, installing Pinochet-type of people, passing sanctions against Saddam Hussain, taking Miletovic to the Hague Court, telling India's Vajpayee to sit with war criminal Musharraf of Pakistan for discussion on Kashmir problem, not vacating military bases from Japan, Vietnam war, the Kuwait invasion, it is the American hegemony at its worst. When will the World Bully, who masquerades as world policeman, be sentenced for crime against humanity by the International Court of Justice based in Hague?

Israel: The barbarous treatment of Palestinians (daily insults, beatings, theft of water resources, extension of territory, etc) is well documented. The East Euro Jews are in charge, backed by the US with aid of \$10 million *daily*. An apartheid system is in place based on religion and race. The Ethiopian Jews too suffer massive discrimination and racism.

Western Drug Companies: A consortium of some 30 drug firms had decided to sue South Africa for its decision to make cheap drugs against AIDS. But public pressure

forced them to give in at the last moment. (UK's Tony Blair openly backed the 'intellectual property rights' of the companies). Thousands of Africans have been afflicted by AIDS, they say. But as with food for the hungry, profits come first. In any case, the victims are black and dispensable.

Russia and the Chechens: The Chechens, conquered by tsarist Russia, have revolted many times. In 1944 Stalin deported the entire Chechen population (500,000) to the frozen steppes of Central Asia. Chechenya declared itself independent in 1991. The Russians were humiliated in the 1995 Chechen war and vowed revenge. Basic facilities were destroyed in Iraqi style bombings. The capital Grozny was leveled and some thousands of Chechens were killed. The repression continues.

Torture Equipment: The US has long trained death squads in Latin America, supplied manuals on destabilisation techniques etc. According to Amnesty International (AI), the US in 1999 provided military training and aid (including torture equipment) to 49 countries, which used torture. When it comes to torture, the civilised British haven't been idle either. They have been making sophisticated devices for decades. In 1997, AI in its annual report said: "*British companies have organised the supply of electric shock equipment to countries where it is used for torture...*" There are 40 such countries.

In 1980, it was estimated that the money required to provide adequate food, water, education, health and housing for everyone in the world to be \$17 billion a year. It was a huge sum of money....about as much as the world spent then on arms every two weeks. Twenty years later, the arms budgets have sky-rocketed with poverty, diseases, inequality. When will the powers-that-be realize the simple aspirations of people and work for their fulfillment? We, the People of the World, demand a World Parliament, here and now, to bring peace and plenty on planet earth!

COMMON VALUES FROM DIFFERENT RELIGIONS

Inaugural Address delivered by Dr. Leo Rebello
at the Peace Conference of IAEPW, in Alabama, USA, on 29 July 2009.

***Namaste* which means I bow to the god within you!**

I come from India, the nation where Hinduism, Buddhism, Jainism, and Sikhism were born; which is the second largest Muslim nation on Earth; where Christianity has existed for 2000 years; where the oldest Jewish synagogues and Jewish communities have resided since the Romans burnt their 2nd temple; where the Dalai Lama and the Tibetan government in exile has been residing for almost 50 years; where the *Zoroastrians* from Persia have thrived since being thrown out of their ancient homeland; where *Baha'Is* are not discriminated; where almost 10,000 MNCs and their foreign staff members mingle with Indians and eat with hand the exotic vegetarian food forgetting their white supremacy.

Namaste - I say to you in all reverence that rather than emphasizing how your religion is superior than the others, let us see the uniting features or common values in religions and unite in peace and brotherhood to usher in a World Without Wars, a World Without Borders, a World Without Hunger and a World Without Tears.

In 1950, the *Baha'I* proposed that 20th January be celebrated as the World Religion Day, promoting understanding and harmony between all religions. On this day, the world citizens believe that unity and equality cannot be established if we go on harping on the past hurts, but by concentrating on the future goals. World Religion Day emphasises common values in major religions, world as a single country, humanity as the citizenry and love as a common language.

The Eternal values common to all religions are: Truth is one. God is one. Love is ultimate. Universe is one. There is plenty in this universe for everyone's need, but not for everyone's greed. Our blood is one (Muslim blood is not green, Hindu blood is not saffron, Jewish blood is not blue, African blood is not black, and European blood is not white. Blood is red in everyone). Our hopes, fears, aspirations, longings are one. And the ultimate truth is that Religion divides people instead of uniting and uplifting. Too much time has been wasted and too many lives have been lost in fighting over religions. The most important need of our generation is to rise above our religions and extend the arm of friendship and unity for all the people. Through discussion come understanding, unity and peace.

Hinduism: is called *Vaidika Dharma* (of *Vedantic* origin) or *Sanatana Dharma* (that which is eternal). It is a way of life. About 5000 years old, 860 million followers live in India. It lays emphasis on: Truth, Godliness, and Respect for Parents, Teachers and

Guests; Kindness, Charity, Mercy, Abstinence from Evil Doing. *Pinde Pinde Brahmande* (in every atom there is universe), *Vasudhaiv Kutumbakam* (world is a family) are the profound messages of Hinduism.

Judaism: Concept of sin was given by Judaism. Sin means straying from the path of God. The famous 10 Commandments were propounded by Judaism. One God, Honour of parents and brethren. No killing, no stealing, no adultery, no false witnesses, no fighting with neighbours, etc

Islam: Submission, Surrender and Commitment. Lays emphasis on Prayer, Charity, Fasting during the *Ramzan* month. (Christians fast during Lent). Belief in one God, *Allah*. Belief in one Message. Belief in a judgment day (Christians and Jews too believe in judgment day and yet indulge in grave sins). Islam believes in God's omniscience. Founder Muhammad and *Qu'ran* gives the code of conduct. *Baha'u'llah*, one of the prophets, goes beyond this by saying "The earth is but one country, and mankind its citizens".

Taoism: *Lao Tze*, the old master, founded it in 604 BC in China. Taoism talks of Life, Love, Light and Will. Produce, but do not possess. Act, do not expect. Enlarge, but do not control. Vital energy (*teh*) runs through human body and it manifests in human consciousness through love and reciprocity.

Zoroastrianism: Ten centuries before Christ, Zoroaster (whose mother too was virgin) taught: Good thoughts. Good words. Good deeds. They worship fire and consider their blood being pure and hence will not allow marriage outside their religion. They also do not allow conversion. Hence, they are now in "endangered category" with barely 100,000 Parsis all over the world, out of which 60,000 live in India.

Christianity: Christ spoke of God's love, mercy and man's brotherhood. Christ condemned the rich and the greedy. He gave hope to poor and the meek. Ten Commandments from the Old Testament are adopted. 'Love thy neighbour', 'love thy enemy', 'give another cheek' are original teachings of Jesus Christ for an ideal world. Worldwide, numerically, it is the number one religion. About 30 million Christians live in India.

Sikhism: Founder Guru Nanak wished to combine the best in Hinduism and Islam. One God *Sat Nam*. Righteousness. No idol worship or caste. *Guru* is needed to reach the god. Love, Goodwill and Understanding. Share what you earn with the less fortunate.

Jainism: Right belief. Right knowledge. Right conduct. *Ahimsa* (non violence). Non injury by thought, word or deed. Respect Life. The followers of this religion are strictly vegetarian.

Buddhism: Monastic religion. Founder Gautama Buddha. Eight-fold path leads a person to Nirvana. Right View, Right Resolve, Right Speech, Right Conduct, Right Livelihood, Right Effort, Right Recollection and Right Meditation. Eight million Buddhists in India.

Humanism: Humanism believes that orthodox religions are cancer of the human spirit, which is boundless. Humanism is the ultimate goal of an evolved civilization. Human being is central. No distinction or discrimination on the basis of caste, creed, gender, status, language, etc. One Human Race, Earth is one and everything therein is meant for Sharing... Goal: World Parliament, sans dividing walls and dogmas.

***Ekam Sat, viprah bahuda vadanti* truth is one, but sages call it by different names.**

To emphasise this further, let me recite to you my poem on Unity.

*When we ran from the towering inferno
of terrorism, we became one human race!*

*When the planes hit and the imposing buildings
fell, we ran in one direction towards safety!*

*When we prayed together and lit candles
we longed for hope and became one faith!*

*When millions observed silence, and thousands
protested against war, we spoke one language!*

*When we volunteered and collected blood,
all religions mingled in our arteries and veins!*

*When guns were consigned to fire and hands
were joined in unity, poverty ended, tears vanished!*

*When leaders united with the commoners and
sang together 'World is One', peace returned!*

HUMAN RIGHTS: THE FOUNDATIONS OF WORLD LAW

Rene Wadlow



Rene Wadlow, Representative to the United Nations, Geneva, Association of World Citizens, and editor of the online publication of world politics www.transnational-perspectives.org Formerly, he was professor and Director of Research, Graduate Institute of Development Studies, University of Geneva. Email: wadlowz@aol.com

*I believe that the One World which is emerging can come into existence only if a New Man comes into being - a man who has emerged from the archaic ties of blood and soil, and who feels himself a citizen of the world with loyalty to the human race and to life, a man who loves his country because he loves mankind, and whose judgement is not warped by tribal loyalties. -- Eric Fromm
Beyond the Chains of Illusion*

In human history, there have been periods when there is a collective response to new challenges and thus new ways of organizing thought and society. Most of the world's great religious and philosophical systems were formulated at about the same time 500 BC: Confucianism and Taoism in China, Hinduism-Buddhism-Jainism in India, Zarathustra in Persia, the Prophetic impulse in Judaism, Socrates-Plato-the mystery schools in Greece, and most likely but more difficult to date exactly, the Druid teachings among the Celts. Of course, there were later developments of these religious traditions: Christianity grew from Judaism, itself influenced by currents of thought from Greece and Asia; Islam grew from the meeting of Judaism and Christianity with the tribal religions of Arabia.

All these religions and philosophical teachings embodied elements found in the teachings and ethics of the tribal groups from which they arose. Confucius said that he was only the compiler of earlier writings. The ethics of the earlier tribal societies were not necessarily inferior, but they were limited to rules for interaction among members of that tribe or ethnic group. As Mo-Tzu, who with Confucius and Lao-Tzu are the basis of traditional Chinese thought, had already noted around 450 BC that "A thief loves his own family and does not love other families, hence he steals from other families in order to benefit his own family... Each feudal lord loves his own state and does not love other states, so he attacks other states in order to benefit his own state. The causes of all disturbances lie herein. It is always from want of equal love to all." The same insight has been stated more recently by the Russian-American sociologist Pitirim Sorokin in his 1954 book *The Ways and Power of Love*: "If unselfish love does not extend over the whole of mankind, if it is confined within one group, such an in-group altruism tends to generate an out-group antagonism. And the more intense and exclusive the in-group solidarity of its members, the more unavoidable are the

clashes between the group and the rest of humanity."

In tribal societies, when contact was made with an individual stranger, he was "adopted" - that is, made a member of the tribe for the time he was there, given a fictional lineage which made the members of that family responsible for his behaviour. We have had the same pattern until recently in Africa where tribal structures have continued intact longer.

When society becomes more complex and contacts between tribes more frequent, it is not possible to 'adopt' every stranger one meets. Thus it is necessary to have a more universalistic ethic. You cannot treat everyone as if he were a member of your own family nor can you treat every stranger as a potential enemy.

By 500 BC, society in most parts of the world had grown in complexity. Communications and trade put very different types of people into contact. People began to compare ideas about nature because through travel they started to see natural sites, animals and plants to which they were not accustomed. They began to compare the different ways people governed themselves. Aristotle was the first to make a comparative study of constitutions. The earlier tribal ethics were no longer adequate to deal with the more socially complex situations. Thus there grew up philosophies that were to provide a more universalistic ethic a way to deal with everyone, not just those belonging to the same tribe. The social need for a new ethic was there, and individuals with insight recognizing the need formulated the religious philosophies that have served until today.

Now, the world finds itself roughly in a similar situation as in 500 BC. For the first time, there is a growing realization that all people on earth are in contact with each other through communications, trade, finance and power politics. The religions and philosophies that have served until now have become limited to a country or cultural zone. Confucianism and Taoism helped provide a common ethic for all the tribal groups of China but remained limited to the Chinese-influenced areas; Hinduism and Jainism remained Indian; *Zarathustra* became identified to the Persian world and then was largely absorbed by Islam; Greek thought remains part of the classic heritage of the West but has long disappeared as an independent religious philosophy; Judaism has remained largely an ethnic religion which never made an effort at conversion, and Buddhism remains largely colored by its Asian setting. Only the 'late starters' Christianity and Islam make claims of being universal faiths, and although there are efforts to overcome cultural biases, Christianity remains Western and Islam, Arab.

Likewise, government leaders still see the world in older structural terms as a collection of relatively independent and autonomous nation-states a guiding social framework, which had served humanity well for several hundred years after the end

of the European feudal wars. Today, that nation-state framework is not adequate. We already live in a world society bound through communications and economy to a common destiny.

Thus today there is a need for a universalistic ethic, one that englobes all of humanity. There is a need for new universal symbols a way in which people recognize that they are linked and in harmony with each other. There is a need for a new universal explanation of nature that will encompass all the new findings of science from the new knowledge of sub-atomic particles of energy to the vast reaches of the cosmos now known through astronomy's discoveries.

As Robert Muller, former Assistant Secretary-General of the United Nations and Honorary President of the Association of World Citizens wrote in his essay "The Right Not To Kill". In every epoch of history there are a few exceptional human beings who are blessed with a correct vision of the place of the human person on earth and in the universe. **This vision is always basically the same:**

- * It recognizes the oneness and supremacy of the human family, irrespective of color, sex, creed, nation or any other distinctive characteristics.
- * It recognizes each individual human being as a unique miracle of divine origin, a cosmos of his own, never to be repeated again in all eternity.
- * It rejects all violence as being contrary to the sanctity and the uniqueness of life, and advocates love, tolerance, truth, cooperation and reverence for life as the only civilized means of achieving a peaceful and happy society.
- * It preaches love & care for our beautiful & so diverse planet in the fathomless universe.
- * It sees each human life and society as part of an eternal stream of time and ever ascending evolution.
- * It recognizes that the ultimate mysteries of life, time and the universe will forever escape the human mind and therefore bends in awe and humility before these mysteries and God.
- * It advocates gratitude & joy for the privilege of being admitted to the banquet of life.
- * It preaches hope, faith, optimism and a deep commitment to the moral and ethical virtues of peace and justice distilled over eons of time as the foundations for further human ascent.

This *élan* for further human ascent is what Albert Schweitzer called reverence for life. Robert Muller notes, "We must restore optimism and continue to sharpen our inborn instincts for life, for the positive, for self-preservation, for survival and human fulfilment at ever higher levels of consciousness. We must conquer the duality, the sombre, the bad, the negative, and the suicidal. These all contain dangerous self-finding processes of destruction. We must turn instead to the mysterious self-generating powers of hope, creative thinking, love, life affirmation and faith."

From his long experience in the United Nations, Muller stresses the UN both as a

symbol of human unity "the place of convergence of all human problems, dreams, aspirations and exertions" and as an active agent in articulating the world system of diagnosis, consultation, monitoring, prognosis and action "Behind the loud words and claims, there is the upsurge of a great tranquil, evolutionary wave towards the protection, survival and fulfilment of the human race on planet earth."

A main function of the UN is to build bridges so that tensions and pressures, be they territorial claims, poverty, injustice, inequality or violations of human rights, are prevented from creating havoc. However values and attitudes must be 'incarnated' into institutions. Since the passage from love of the part to love of the whole will not take place in all persons at the same time, selfishness must be restrained through collective norms, social pressures and the availability of socially sanctioned force. The UN is the most universal institution and thus the focus of worldwide loyalties.

Of the collective norms, the clearest and those that touch the individual most directly is the Universal Declaration of Human Rights, proclaimed in Paris in December 1948. Within the framework of the rights set out in the Declaration, there has been a growth of human rights conventions and treaty bodies that monitor their application. Among the most important of these conventions are the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights, the International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights, the International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination, the Convention against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment, and the Convention on the Rights of the Child.

Human rights are universal because the subject of human rights is the universal world citizen and not the political citizen as defined by state citizenship. Human rights inaugurate a new kind of citizenship, the citizenship of humanity. Human rights gives people the sense that world law belongs to them.

In order to affirm these human rights, there has been a dynamic growth of NGOs dealing with human rights. NGOs have become indispensable to the human rights movement through their characteristic activities: monitoring, investigating and reporting, lobbying national governments and the United Nations, educating the public and coming to the defence of individuals when dealing with courts or intergovernmental bodies. NGOs are on the frontlines of building a new world society.

Dr. Leo Rebello's note: Beautiful essay right from the heart. But only when the Security Council is not manipulated and the five bullies do not hold the veto power, the UN will become the instrument of change. Presently, it is full of small-minded charlatans who break all civilised norms and prevent humanity living in peace and growing spiritually.

**REPORT ON INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCE ON
GLOBAL CONFLICTS AND TERRORISM
HELD ON 22nd JANUARY 2007 IN PUNE, INDIA**

- Fayyaz Pathan, Editor, Agni Times Weekly.
Published in the Agni Times Weekly, Bombay, 29 January 2007.

An International Conference on Global Conflicts and Terrorism was held at the Le Meridien Hotel in the historic city Pune, in India, in which over 400 participants from 60 countries participated. The conference was organised by the World Foundation on Reverence for All Life [WFRAL] and the meet was declared open by **Dada JP Vaswani**, the Pontiff of World Sindhis, a soft-spoken man who speaks only the language of love, by lighting a traditional lamp to dispel darkness.

The keynote speakers at the inaugural session consisted of: Dr. Leo Rebello, President of World Constitution and Parliament Association; Dr. R.A.Mashelkar, Director General (Retd), Central Institute for Science and Research; Dr. Mohan Dharia, former Commerce Minister and Dy. Chairman, Planning Commission of India; Dr. S.B.Mujumdar, President of Symbiosis International; Lt.Gen (Retd.) D.B.Shekatkar and Dr. John Veltheim of UK.

Mr. B.R.Malhotra, President of WFRAL, chaired the session at which septuagenarian Mohan Janghiani, the look-alike of Mahatma Gandhi was also present.

Dr. Leo Rebello's speech was the most powerful among all the speakers. Here are some snippets from his speech.

* World Disaster Clock has been set at 5 minutes to midnight and yet the world is sleeping. * 99.99% people of the Green Planet Earth are peace-loving, kind and good and only 0.01% people create conflicts and terrorism. * The only known terrorist in the world is the USA - From Hiroshima and Nagasaki to Vietnam, From Somalia to Russia, from Afganistan to Iraq, and next will be an attack on Iran. * The world must pass sanctions against America instead of dancing with disaster. * Poverty and inequalities, Malnutrition, Drugs, Arms of Destruction and Armies, Neocons and their agenda of New World Order are the root cause of Conflicts and Terrorism worldover.



Mohan Jhangiani, look-alike of M.K.Gandhi, with Dr. Leo Rebello at the conference.

Dr. Leo Rebello said when 60% people of the world do not have enough to eat, clothes to cover their bare bodies, shelter to rest their head and clean water to drink, talking of missiles and investing in arms and armies were wrong priorities. Poverty and Inequalities were there due to unequal distribution of wealth. Due to malnutrition millions have died and are dying daily. "Sanctions" he said, "was unjust and led to millions of deaths in poor countries".

Dr. Leo Rebello is a world-renowned Holistic Healer. In last 30 years, he has trained and treated thousands, written several books and delivered lectures in 63 countries. When he talks he talks with experience, candour and from the heart.

"Drugs were the root cause of subjugation, control and elimination of people", Dr. Rebello said and explained, "Millions have died due to drugs, committed suicides or murdered others under the influence of narcotic and psychotropic substances, psychedelic and mind-altering drugs". "Vaccinations in particular", he informed, "contained mercury, thimerosal, MSG, Aluminium and other deadly poisons and today, in India alone more than 40 lakhs children were suffering from Autism". Dr. Rebello cautioned people about experiments of chips being implanted through these vaccines in the bodies of people. He also informed that he had not vaccinated his two sons (24 and 20) and they did not know anything beyond sweet pills of homeopathy.

Dr. Rebello, born in an orthodox Roman Catholic family with Goan parentage is married to Ms. Kashmiria Rebello, a Parsi. He has not converted her nor christened his two sons. In their school and college admission forms he has entered Religion and Caste Not Applicable. The eminent humanist opined that religions were decadent cults, which enslaved people. **Religions/castes** lead to worst atrocities and conflict of civilisation. He gave a strong example of how religions divide. He said that Bush, with Bible in one hand and gun in another, in one go had not only invaded Iraq, but killed millions, destroyed and plundered that beautiful country for oil. "If oil was in any of the European/Christian countries like Spain", Dr.Rebello asked, "Would the US have dared to invade it?" And the audience answered NO, thereby proving his premise. He said where religions ended true spirituality began.

He came down heavily on Neocons, their NWO agenda and instruments of oppression like World Bank, WTO-GATT regime, WHO and UNO. Dr. Rebello said UNO was neither independent nor democratic. "As long as veto power continued with 5 bullies and the UN representatives were threatened, bribed and bought, UN has no meaning". To save UN, Dr. Rebello suggested that its headquarters should be shifted from New York to India, an idea which he had mooted in 2000, or else he propounded that UN be replaced with the World Parliament as Global Problems needed Global Solutions.

Before concluding his bold speech, Dr.Rebello informed that Chinese military, barely a week ago, used a ground-based missile to hit and destroy one of its aging

satellites orbiting more than 500 miles into space, sending a strong message to US that it has a technology by which the American spy satellites can also be destroyed.

Dr. Leo Rebello concluded to tumultuous applause, “The root cause of Global Conflicts and Terrorism is America and its allies, who wish to colonise the space when the Green planet itself is being turned into brown. We need to concentrate on saving the green planet earth. That is our first and last priority”.

Another effective speaker was **Lt. Gen (Retd) D.B.Shekatkar,** who laced his brief speech with poetry and said that he in his military career had studied about 1200 terrorists and he was of the opinion that they were all people who were “like you and me”; but various inequalities, atrocities, and the state oppression had turned them into terrorists. Such terrorists, the General said, can easily be won over. The State must watch that it does not unleash terror on its people.

In the afternoon session **Dr. Jeff Knaebel** an American in Exile in India reinforced the views of Dr. Leo Rebello, namely, America is the most ruthless and decadent country with citizens having no freedom. “The US Government murdered close to three million human beings in Vietnam and Cambodia. Women and children living peacefully in huts of bamboo and straw were incinerated by napalm bombs rained down upon them from the sky. And I'll tell you this: in those days I was an accomplice to that murder because I was financing it with my income tax. Since then I have taken a few steps from the cowardice of subservience toward the courage of non-violence. I have yet miles to go and promises to keep. Promises to my own integrity”.

Mr. Knaebel who has now acquired Indian citizenship is married to **Ms Delia Maria,** who has a Ph.D. in Peace Studies, and both of them are engaged in social work in Pune. He presented his book ‘Experiments in Moral Sovereignty - Notes of An American Exile’ to Dr. Leo Rebello in appreciation for his free, fair and fearless stand on world problems.

Mrs. Kashmira Rebello, Special Educator and Waldorf Teacher too spoke briefly on Evolutionary Education, explaining the principles of stress-free Rudolf Steiner Method of Education for our future generation. Audience wanted to know more about ‘Nature versus Nurture’ (a phrase which she had used in her speech) from her. But there was no time, because there were far too many speakers who were all given 5 to 6 minutes to speak.

The Conference theme was good. The food was good being a five star hotel and the organisers had spent lavishly. But with that money important peace projects could have been supported opined one of the participants, **Mr. Behzad Amiri,** an Iranian exile in Pune. He requested Dr. Leo Rebello to help several Iranians who have sought refuge in India and elsewhere because of State Terrorism in Iran.



AN OPEN LETTER TO PRESIDENT BARACK OBAMA OF USA

Dr. Mahathir Mohamad, the former Premier of Malaysia wrote this Open Letter to President Obama on January 1, 2009.

Dear Mr. President,
I did not vote for you in the Presidential Election because I am Malaysian.

But I consider myself one of your constituents because what you do or say will affect me and my country as well.

I welcome your promise to change. Certainly your country, the United States of America needs a lot of changes.

That is because America and Americans have become the most-hated people in the world. Even Europeans dislike your arrogance. Yet you were once admired and liked because you freed a lot of countries from conquest and subjugation.

It is the custom on New Year's day for people to make resolutions. You must have listed your good resolutions already. But may I politely suggest that you also resolve to do the following in pursuit of Change.

1) Stop killing people. The United States is too fond of killing people in order to achieve its objectives. You call it war, but today's wars are not about professional soldiers fighting and killing each other. It is about killing people, ordinary innocent people by the hundreds of thousands. Whole countries will be devastated.

War is primitive, the cavemen's way of dealing with a problem. Stop your arms build up and your planning for future wars.

2) Stop indiscriminate support of Israeli killers with your money and your weapons. The planes and the bombs killing the people of Gaza are from you.

3) Stop applying sanctions against countries, which cannot do the same against you.

In Iraq your sanctions killed 500,000 children through depriving them of medicine and food. Others were born deformed.

What have you achieved with this cruelty? Nothing except the hatred of the victims and right-thinking people.

4) Stop your scientists and researchers from inventing new and more diabolical weapons to kill more people more efficiently.

5) Stop your arms manufacturers from producing them. Stop your sales of arms to the world. It is blood money that you earn. It is un-Christian.

6) Stop trying to democratize all the countries of the world. Democracy may work for the United States but it does not always work for other countries.

Don't kill people because they are not democratic. Your crusade to democratize countries has killed more people than the authoritarian Governments, which you overthrew. And you have not succeeded anyway.

7) Stop the casinos, which you call financial institutions. Stop hedge funds, derivatives and currency trading. Stop banks from lending non-existent money by the billions.

Regulate and supervise your banks. Jail the miscreants who made profits from abusing the system.

8) Sign the Kyoto Protocol and other international agreements.

9) Show respect for the United Nations.

I have many other resolutions for change, which I think you should consider and undertake.

But I think you have enough on your plate for this 2009th year of the Christian Era.

If you can do only a few of what I suggest you will be remembered by the world as a great leader. Then the United States will again be the most admired nation. Your embassies will be able to take down the high fences and razor-wire coils that surround them.

May I wish you a Happy New Year and a great Presidency.

Yours sincerely,
Dr Mahathir bin Mohamad
(Former Prime Minister of Malaysia)

AN AGENDA FOR REAL CHANGE

From: Dr. Leo Rebello **To:** US President **Cc:** carter.library@nara.gov
Sent: Monday, February 23, 2009 5:53 PM
Subject: CDPAN AGENDA FOR REAL CHANGE from the World Citizen
Dr. Leo Rebello of Bombay, India

Dear President Barack Obama

A month ago, on two firm legs of Hope and Change you walked into the White House as the 44th President of the USA. But in the last one month that you are in powerful office nothing new has happened. Mrs. Hilary Clinton and your other key team members seem to be playing the same old card game.

American President indirectly is the President of the World. As such he wields considerable power to change the world. Like 5 nations holding veto in the UN is not proper, American President, like your predecessor unilaterally controlling the world to the benefit of the military industrial complex is also not proper. Mr. President, the world looks upto you with Hope to Change. **Therefore, I present to you an Agenda for Real Change to implement on behalf of the world.**

1. Withdraw American soldiers from Iraq, immediately.
2. Immediate ban on WMDs.
3. Open borders if not union of Canada, Mexico and USA.
4. Control (p)harma mafia, drug cartels, oil consumption and arms mafia.
5. No funding of Israel and control Jewish mafia from ruining America.
6. Withdrawal of Patriots Act.
7. No State interference in family matters.
8. Ban vaccinations and Chemo (the two population control sinister plans).
9. Health Care is Self Care. Hence the pharma mafia's hidden agenda of destroying Alternative Medicine under disguise should be stopped.
10. CDC, FDA should NOT play in the hands of Pharma Mafia.
11. Ban decadent CIA and other terrorist outfits operating within.
12. Nationalize World Bank, which is in the hands of private mercenary families.
13. Work on your promises with Trust, Goodness, Love and Caring.
14. Create employment and improve life and safety of people.
15. No bail out for business.
16. Instead transfer that huge fund to set up General Humanitarian Fund to cater to the poor of America and the world so that there will be global harmony and peace.

Best wishes for your success.
Dr. Leo Rebello
World Peace Envoy

SEEING OBAMA AS NORWEGIANS SEE HIM

- George Lakey

Published on Wednesday, July 8, 2009 by CommonDreams.org George Lakey, formerly Eugene Lang Visiting Professor for Issues in Social Change at Swarthmore College, is now directing a research project there. Author of seven books, he founded Training for Change. Glakey1@swarthmore.edu

I just returned from a research trip to Norway where the people I interviewed often brought up the topic of our new President. The first was Kristin Clemet, the director of a conservative think tank. "This spring on a delegation to Washington I was struck again," she said, "by how different the political spectrum is in Norway from your country. Here, Obama would be on the right wing." I checked her view with others – and all but one agreed. In Norwegian terms, our President's positions are very conservative.

When Norway hit a major financial crisis in the early '90s (from a real estate bubble and speculating banks), the Norwegians decided against bail-outs. Three of the biggest banks were simply taken by the government, their senior management fired, their stockholders sent packing. The government nursed the seized banks back to health over time while the economy made a quick recovery. The other troubled banks were left to declare bankruptcy or find new capital. Norway's action sent a clear message to the banks: mismanagement and greed don't pay. The result is that today its own financial sector is clean and only needs to deal with the impact of other countries' disasters. Norway's strategy was very far from Obama's bank-friendly game plan.

When Norwegian oil was discovered, the country decided not to risk putting their new treasure in private ownership. Norwegians were therefore able to lead the world in environmental responsibility and to avoid boom/bust impact on their seacoast cities. Most important, Norway has been stashing the oil profits in a public, socially responsible "Pension Fund" that will support the Norwegians' famously high living standard for many generations to come.

Half a century ago Norway already had a universal health care system that is simplicity itself. There's a single payer (the government) and minimum red tape, something like Medicare but for everyone and better. The entire political spectrum supports this. By contrast, Obama says he backs the failed U.S. private insurance scheme and his team is wobbling on his own modest proposal to add a public option.

So I would have to say to thoughtful Republicans: even if you don't like the Nordic blend of capitalism and socialism, with its virtual abolition of poverty, free university education, and enlightened environmentalism, you're only confusing the issue when you try to label the President with the "S"-word. You may think his policies are wrong, but in Norway even conservatives would say the Democrats and Obama don't go nearly far enough.

THE RIGHT-TO-LAUGH PARTY HUMANIFESTO

- Steve Bhaerman



Steve Bhaerman is an internationally known author, humorist, and workshop leader. For the past 20 years, he has written and performed as Swami Beyondananda. His "comedy disguised as wisdom" is "irreverently uplifting". A political science major, Steve is the author of half a dozen books. He started an alternative high school in Washington, D.C. and co-founded Pathways Magazine in Ann Arbor, Michigan, in 1980, one of the first publications bringing together holistic health, personal growth, spirituality, and politics. He has founded the Right to Laugh Party and following manifesto is reprinted with his permission. www.wakeuplaughing.com

We believe that every human has the right to laugh, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness unless of course happiness is a warm gun, in which case some restrictions may apply.

We have the right and duty to laugh at our leaders, particularly those times when their actions are either seriously foolish or foolishly serious. We have the right to help them laugh with each other and at themselves, and if they are incapable of doing that, we have the right to laugh them out of power.

We have the right to laugh at the obscene foolishness of spending so much of our precious livelihood on weapons of deadlihood, and at the utter absurdity of doing the same things that haven't worked in the past and expecting them to work now and in the future.

We propose creating the office of Supreme Court Jester to encourage citizens to use the light of laughter to illuminate the shadow, especially in those poorly lit corridors of power. We seek to extend this Right to Laugh all across the globe, especially places where things just aren't funny.

We propose that the United Nations and all levels of government begin each session with the Hokey Pokey (dance). You put your whole self in - that is commitment. You pull your whole self out - that is detachment. You turn yourself around - and that is transformation and that's what it's all about.

We believe the problem is serious. But the solution is humorous. It's a scientific fact. The best way to overcome gravity is with levity. So all those who want to take a vow of levity please rise! Put your hand on your jocular vein, and recite the Right to Laugh Pledge: All for Fun and Fun for All.

Congratulations! You have now joined forces of the Pro-Laugh movement to raise the laugh force and increase the life expectancy on this amazing planet.

May we all wake up laughing, and leave laughter in our wake. For surely, the Farce is with us!

Declared and Absurdified by Swami Beyondananda

POETRY SECTION

WRITE POETRY TO HEAL THE SOUL OF THE WORLD

- Dr. Leo Rebello



Dr. Leo Rebello is a humanitarian poet *par excellence*. His poems and other creative writings exude warmth of love, embody sparks of societal unrest and enunciate a plan of action for societal change, as this compendium aptly reveals. Compassion and sensitivity are the need of the hour as the poet manifests these virtues with resilient verses. He has published three poetry anthologies (among forty books published so far) and his poems have appeared in magazines, poetry journals, worldwide.

Penning a poem is about observing the world within or around you. It is also claimed that writing poetry is good for your mental health, especially in a world full of turmoil and stress.

A new study has found that writing poems, no matter how 'bad' they may appear, helps the brain to cope with emotional turmoil and to reduce anxiety, fear and sadness the less vivid and descriptive the poem is, the better is the mental unloading.

According to Dr. Matthew Lieberman of California University, expressing one-self in print is "a sort of unintentional emotion regulation" as it inhibits parts of the brain linked to emotional turmoil, and increases activity in the region to do with self-control

In their study findings released on Valentine's Day 2009, the researchers proved the therapeutic powers of writing by scanning the brains of 30 people as they described distressing pictures. Dr. Lieberman and his team found that the act tended to reduce activity in the amygdala, that part of the brain, which deals with control of emotion and fear.

Anger is momentary madness. In our experiments too, we found, that poetry reading or writing regulates our distress and especially in the war zone, or to calm down those incarcerated in prisons, poetry writing has a profound calming effect on the agitated minds.

We have worked with hyperactive children. We have worked with children of disturbed families, those affected by riots and natural calamity and separated from parents, especially children whose parents are in jail or children who have been

abused. Making them recite poems or teaching them how to write poetry, we invariably found, has an instant calming effect on them, as poetry is the language of the soul, language of peace and language of the universe. Like in meditation you listen to the inner voice, poetry is another medium to find the god within you - poetry reading or writing leads to awakened consciousness. If poetry is accompanied by lilting music, then listeners experience subliminal bliss and communion with the universal mind, which is perfect.

We had a teacher who taught us Sanskrit through *slokas* (psalms) and laid the foundation for study of poetry, philosophy of life and wisdom of the universe.

The poems of great poets exude warmth of love, embody sparks of societal unrest and goad the readers to a plan of action. Hence, a Poet is called an unacknowledged legislator of mankind. The best examples of uplifting poetry are "Prayer for Peace" by St. Francis of Assisi, or "Don't Quit" by Anon, which have inspired millions from emotional abyss. Poetry lovers will also remember "The Impossible Dream" from La Mancha (Musical).

Like reverse osmosis, a method of extracting essentially pure, fresh water from salt water, Poetry brings out purity within you, by removing the pollution from your body, mind and the spirit. Poetry helps one to reminisce, retrace, re-vest, refresh and renew oneself.

In conclusion, poetry is an instrument of love and understanding, peace and harmony, hope and faith and all that is good and perfect. There are 40 uplifting poems (35 in this section, 5 in other parts). They should inspire you to start writing poetry to heal the soul of the world, and create a world without wars.

Let us begin with a sensitive Urdu poem of Sahir Ludhianwi (pen name) or Abdul Hayee (1921-80), who was a popular Urdu poet and Hindi lyricist and songwriter. He won the Filmfare Award twice, in 1964/1977, and the Padma Shri, in 1971. He is remembered as a poet (along with Kaifi Azmi), who brought Urdu literature to Indian cinemas. His poetry was full of depth, intensity and purity.

*Aye sharif insanon,
Khoon apna ho ya paraya ho, nasle Aadam ka khoon hai aakhir.
Jung magrib mein ho ki mashrik mein, Aman-E-Aalam ka khoon hai aakhir.
Bam Gharon per giren ki sarhadpar, rooh-e-taamir zakhm khati hai.
Khet apne jalen ya auron ke, jist phagun mein tilmilati hai.
Tank aage badhen ki peeche haten, kokh dharti ki baanjh hoti hai.
Fateh ka jashn ho ke haar ka sog, zindagi mayyoton pe roti hai.
Isliye aye shariif insanon, jang talti rahe to behtar hai.
Aap aur hum sabhi ke aangan mein shama jalti rahe to behtar hai.*

English translation by Dr. Leo Rebello

Oh Gentlemen,
Whether it is your blood, or someone else's - after all it is the blood of humanity.
Whether the war is fought in the east or west - it is peace messenger's blood after all.
Whether the bombs fall on homes or on the borders - our Soul is scarred.
Whether the fields burnt are ours or theirs - the loss is everyone's.
Whether tanks roll forward or backward - the earth is ravaged.
Whether it is the victory cry or cry of defeat, life cries over the dead.
Therefore, oh Gentlemen,
It is good if war can be avoided,
And if we keep candles burning in our gardens.

DR. LEO REBELLO'S POEMS

**ONE WORLD
Dr. Leo Rebello**

No boundary ever limits my country
No one is required as its sentry
One race, one colour, one religion
One hope, one ideal, one nation.

Black, yellow, red and white
Brothers all with combined might
Same human blood courses in vein
Same sensations comfort or pain.

Born of man, as men we live
We have only love to give
Friends we are, friends we'll die
May we be low, may we be high.

Let man deserve his full worth
And bring paradise on this earth
Shunning the nuclear madness
Let's create one world.

From 'Travesty of Life' / 1985

**A PLEA FOR PEACE
Dr. Leo Rebello**

Listen! Makers of Wars,
Starters of strife,
Devisers of taxes and punishments.
You, who fill barracks and prisons
with our life,
Send us to battles, exile, or to burn,
Who profit from stark famine
without heed,
devalue the little that we earn
and raise the cost of
everything we need.
Have you not had your fill
that you must bleed
and wring us wholly dry?
How shall the seed be sown
if you hear not our cry?
O give us peace, peace, peace....
Before the greater thunder rolls
O give us Peace!

**LOVE BECAME THE CASUALTY WHO AM I?
Dr. Leo Rebello**

The white child,
The brown child,
The black child,
The red child,
The yellow child.

They all played, studied,
and ate together.

Only when they
grew up and
learnt to discriminate
each other,
Friendship turned
into hostility.
Love became the casualty.

In a neighbourhood
there was
a Christian child,
a Moslem child,
a Hindu child,
a Buddhist child,
a Sikh child.

They all played, studied
ate together and
grew up together.

Came the riots.
And these friends
who grew up together
became enemies.
Love became the casualty
once again.

Circulated worldwide by the
World Embassy of Peace,
in October 2009. All my poems
reproduced here have been published.

I worked with Noah to build the Ark,
collect the necessities to tide over the
great deluge and helped re-build
the seething world.

I also traveled with Moses
in the wilderness and heard
Jesus deliver sermons on the mount.

Not long ago I fled Tibet along
with the Dalai Lama and built
Dharamsala - a seat in exile.

I built the Tajmahal in Agra and
the Kutub Minar in Delhi,
the Sun temple at Konark and
world famous Khajuraho, Ajanta
and Ellora caves.

I fought along with Emperor Ashoka
and then embraced Buddhism for
I too felt remorse for shedding blood.

I traveled with Alexander conquering
the world and when he returned home
dejected, I decided to stay behind in the
Himalayas and found *Nirvana*.

Mohenjodaro and Harappan cities were
built by me, so was the Great Wall of
China, which can be seen from the Moon?

The leaning tower of Pisa,
the Sistine Chapel in Vatican,
the great pyramids of Egypt which hold
many secrets and WTC towers
in New York, which fell on 9/11,
the Kremlin and the Eiffel Tower.

Unending is the list of my contribution.
Like God, I am everywhere and yet nowhere.
Guess, who am I?

OH MOTHER, DO NOT DESPAIR
Dr. Leo Rebello

Oh Mother, do not despair.
Everything will be just and fair.
Your and my sons will not
be soldiers or Dr. Kill Dare!

Oh Mother, do not despair.
Our soldiers will take care
that the Guns are pointed at
those who create the nightmare.

Oh Mother, do not despair.
Everything will be just and fair.
Soon there will be a farewell
to Bush Jr and his tomaware.

Oh Mother, do not despair.
God has sent a message
Columbia's ruins indicate, that
there won't be a Star Warfare.

Oh Mother, do not despair.
A new leadership is emerging
A World Govt. is shaping
For you and for me to take care.



THE BATTLE
Dr. Leo Rebello

The Battle
Is raging inside me, inside everyone.
For truth versus falsity
For love versus hatred
For safety versus insanity
For self rule versus aggression
For plenty versus hunger
For freedom from slavery.

The Battle
Is raging inside me, inside everyone.
For One World to replace UNO
For Divine Light to replace darkness
For Happiness to all mankind
For Health for All
For Peace and not War
For Green Earth's survival against destruction.

The Battle
Is raging inside me, inside everyone.
For Heaven on Earth, Now
And not for Heaven after Death
For a Borderless world
For Armsless world
For Drugless world
For Crimeless world.

The Battle
Is raging inside me, inside everyone
For Humanity
Against two percent rascals who
Are manipulating everything.
And now the battle
Is becoming intense
As the Day of Judgement is near.

PRAYER FOR HEALTH
Dr. Leo Rebello

Heavenly Father
I call on you right now in a special way.
It is through your power that I was created.
Every breath I take, every morning I wake,
and every moment of every hour,
I live under your power.

Heavenly Father
Fill me with the healing power of your spirit.
Cast out anything that should not be in me.
Mend what is broken. Root out any unproductive cells.
Open blocked arteries or veins and rebuild damaged areas, if any.
Remove all inflammation and cleanse any infection.

Heavenly Father
Let the warmth of your healing love
Permeate my body, making it anew.
Cleanse my mind, and repair my bruised soul.
Let my body, mind and spirit,
Work in perfect union, as a Temple of God.

Heavenly Father
Restore me to full health,
So that I may serve you and other creations,
The rest of my life,
According to your will.
Amen, Amin, Om!



This poem was given by me to Mother Teresa in December 1999 [see photo above]. She recited it till she passed away.

SOMEDAY
Dr. Leo Rebello

Someday
We'll take off, just the two of us.
No kids, no pets, no worries.
We'll lie on a lonely beach.
And plan another Eternity together.

Someday
Mankind will rise above vile.
Cruelty will vanish along with fear.
Poverty, diseases, inequalities will end.
We'll create a 'World without Borders'.



Kashmira Rebello, Ph.D., is a special educator and has published a book of short stories. She was a prolific writer during college days. Now she is so busy in teaching and social work that she does not find time to write.

The two poems reproduced here are from her college scrapbook at least 35 years old. Wife of Dr. Leo Rebello.

CHANGE HISTORY
Kashmira Rebello

Change hate and you change history,
Solutions spring from love,
Carve for yourself an exciting destiny,
Turn to the power above.

When my soul did thirst
For an answer fresh and new,
Then my bitterness found wings
And away it flew.

Seeing the problems of society
I was tempted to drop out,
But escapism isn't the answer,
The new idea leaves no doubt.

The world is beautiful,
Temptations dark and deep.
But the future is Challenging,
So, don't ever fall asleep.

Change hate and you change history,
Solutions spring from love,
Carve for yourself an exciting destiny,
Turn to the power above.



SOLDIER RETURNS, WAR IS OVER
Kashmira Rebello

Corridors echo with your footsteps,
The house is alive once more.
Surprise to see you beside me again.
O Joy! My heart to the sky doth soar!

War is over, my soldier has returned home.
Waves of happiness flood my soul.
A powerful frame reveals your might,
But no more I'll allow you to go to fight.

PEACE RAINBOW

Joyce Brinkman, BA, MFA
Email: joycebrinkman@yahoo.com

Passing our understanding.
Energizing the soul.
All tribulation notwithstanding.
Calmness beyond earth's control.
Embracing the spirit of God.

Reaching
Across
In
Natural
Bonds
Opens a
World without wars.

MESSAGE & POEM FROM GABRIELLE SIMOND



Gabrielle Simond, President of the Universal Circle of Ambassadors of Peace, was born in Chamonix Mont-Blanc France. Her poems have been published in French and other language journals worldwide.

Email: univ.ambassadorpeacecircle@orange.fr

The Universal Circle of Ambassadors of Peace is the World Embassy of Peace, in which only poets of the world are admitted as Peace Ambassadors, since poets speak from the Heart. Consequently, poets always stand for peace. You are one of the shining Knights of Love and Peace in the Parnassian world.

A World without Wars is a wonderful idea. Thanks for presenting this unique gift to the world. A better world is possible and affordable to all people of goodwill as our hearts are united. All animals on earth love peace. I applaud your project and send my poem War and Peace for publication. Love and Light, **Gabrielle Simond**

WAR & PEACE!
Gabrielle Simond

Peace is:
A flower that we offer with tenderness
A smile that blossoms on the lips
A sun that shines every shade
A dove bearing the olive branch
A flame that burns bright
A melody that disarms the heart
A clear water frolic through the earth
A poem that rhymes with brotherhood
A hand that is stretched to welcome
Peace is simply Love.

The war is:
A thorn on the plant
A grin that spreads lies
A veiled moon hiding
A vulture that eats its prey
A fire which consumes every soul
A complaint that haunts the nights
A muddy water which stalls life
A promise that is not fulfilled
A hand that is mutilated by weapons
The war is simply a death dance.





AN AFFAIR WITH THE RAINBOW

Bina Joshi

Bina Joshi, postgraduate in journalism, has worked as an administrator and editor. She is also a regular presenter on Radio and has presented papers at various conferences in Japan, Sri Lanka, USA, Canada, Germany, Switzerland, UK, etc. For some time she also worked in USA. Email: binaj925@yahoo.co.in

**I dedicate this poem to
Dr. Leo Rebello with reverence
for dreaming of a world without wars
for all of us**

A dream was lost in the sky
after having an affair with the rainbow.
I had seen it with my own eyes
like the sun viewing the sky.
I tried hard to seek the dream
in the midst of the stars...
Years have gone by,
but even now
the sweet memory of the mirage
is not lost.

Yet, I am worried
because a convoluted mind
has turned an Atom itself
into an Atom Bomb
that will destroy the world!

To all those mindless people
who unleash
hatred, hypocrisy, corruption,
deception, oppression, violence,
terrorism and wars
I would like to ask:

Has the abode of Dew any pin code?
Do the Oceans belong to any Nation?
Can they, with all their invention
create a soothing moonlight?

Do the birds of the air have passports?
Or apply for Visas before flying in
The limitless azure sky?
Is there any distance between
the Peace Seeker and the Supreme?

'World without Wars'
Has rekindled my affair with the
Rainbow
That nothing is lost yet.

PEACE POEM Teresinka Pereira

Dame of Grace, Knights of Malta, was born in Brazil and became the Citizen of USA in 1976. She is the Minister of Human Rights for the World Organisation of Indigenous People. She is also the President of the Intl. Writers and Artists Association. Email: tpereira@buckeye-express.com

It does not matter
In what religion you believe
It does not matter
Even if you believe or not:
Think that personal
And world peace
Is the only way of survival:
The sooner, the better!
May peace be with you
Today and forever!

POEMS OF DR. H. TULSI



Dr. H. Tulsi is the Editor-Publisher of the poetry journal 'Metverse Muse' and also the Founder-Leader of the 'World Renaissance for Classical Poetry'. Winner of many awards, her poems have been translated into a dozen languages. 'Metverse Muse' is the World's Premier Poetry Journal in English. The Silver Jubilee Issue presents over 750 poems in structured verse by over 550 world poets representing over 60 countries.

Email: metverse_muse@yahoo.com

HALL OF UNIVERSAL PEACE Tulsi Hanumanthu

This midnight bids farewell to parting year
Who then, on chariot Time, his seat vacates.
The New Year succeeds him as Charioteer:
To drive us on, he's waiting at our gates.

But ours the choice of paths and destinations:
The Charioteer obeys but our instructions.
We must, to reach the most coveted station
Of PEACE, choose roads sans obstructions.

Such routes are of Friendship, Love,
Compassion,
Justice, Pardon, Truth and Selflessness.
The dingy lanes of Greed, Envy, Passion,
And Conflict lead to woe and sleeplessness.

Let's ask the New Year, within time minimal
To drive us to a common rendezvous.
Let's there construct the Hall of Universal
Peace, each person laying a brick or two.

Every year, let's add a storey more;
Let its height increase step by step
Till, at last, the threshold of its door
Is face to face with our Heaven's doorstep.

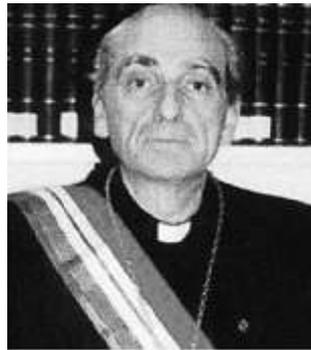
TO PEACE (A Shakespearan Sonnet) Tulsi Hanumanthu

O Peace! For ages haven't we invoked
Your grace by chanting your name ceaselessly?
We're sorely tired; our voices are choked:
Must you still evade us mercilessly?

What will you accept as our libation?
In vain we've offered you, at various stages,
Of Faith and Hope a sweet distillation.
'Labour' too failed to win you as 'wages'.

Ah! You're too precious to be won cheaply!
For you, costlier things we need to barter.
We must place, one by one, successively,
The rarest things at your holy altar-
These being Love, Sacrifice, Selflessness,
Compassion, Contentment and Generousness.





MAD PEOPLE IN POWER
A Poem by Viktor Busa

Msgr. Senator Viktor Busa is the President of the International Parliament for Safety and Peace, with headquarters in Palermo, Italy. He is an artist, poet, writer, scientist and professor of psychiatry. He is also an activist devoted to the cause of peace, defense of life and human rights. This poem speaks on behalf of war victims. presidente@parlamentomondialedelistati.org

Give love to those
Who may be from the dark destiny,
The shocked people
With fear in their eyes and shaking bones,
Caused by the horrors and rivers of blood
Because of internecine wars
Of brothers against brothers.
Cain swearing at God,
Brings to the human heart
The perpetuation of hate,
And so much vengeance
Leaving innocent souls
And the earth in uproar
Inundated with tears of so many deaths.
The ephemeral peace,
Vanishes slowly in the fog of oblivion,
While the shout of pain roars in time
With the fall of the dead and the craziness
Of the mad people in power.

There are **27**
million slaves in
the world today...

...more than at any time in
human history



SINGING FOR PEACE
June Boyce-Tillman

Can there be peace when the warlords rule?
Can there be love when the fists are clenched?
Can there be hope as the coffins fill?
Listen, struggle, understand.

CHORUS

We are committed to work for peace;
We are committed to work with love;
We are committed to work with hope,
Reconciling, mediating, understanding.

Can there be joy while the tears pour down?
Can we be gentle when crude violence reigns?
Can there be patience when the pain spears bite?
Listen, struggle, understand.

CHORUS

Can there be justice for the poor and weak?
Can there be caring for our rich dark earth?
Can there be sharing of the planet's wealth?
Listen, struggle, understand.



INSTEAD OF VENGEANCE
By Taki Yuriko, Japan
Translated by John Saxon

Reprinted from 'The Eternity' International Magazine 2008.
Editor: Harekrushna Mahanta.

The Hiroshima and Nagasaki bomb victims
Have not once in 62 years
Spoken of vengeance.
Nearly all say,
"Guilt overwhelms me
That only I remained alive
While my family, my friends
Melted instantly,
Or slowly writhed in agony",
Before falling silent.

Recently, painfully, they have spoken more:
"Let us be the last
To suffer such horrors.
Let no one experience this
Ever again".

On that day,
It was ten times hotter than the sun.
The bomb pressure
Flung a child into the air, then
Slammed him to the ground,
Crushed under 35 metric tons.

Even three kilometers away,
Faces melted and hair fell off.
Men and women became identical
As skin slid off their bodies
Like elbow-length ladies gloves.

The intense heat drove
Many into the river.
Their corpses became a raft
Reaching both banks.
A man trying to cross
Sank and disappeared.

Those left alive
Absorbed radiation
Producing chromosomal damage
That would pass on.
Bones crumbled,
White blood cell counts ran amok.

They say one in four
Considered suicide.

Make known their plight!
Hear the testimony
Of those who suffer
These invisible maladies!
Acknowledge those
Whose horrible conditions are
Revealed
Only in medical reports!

Let us face this
Not as a government issue,
But as a human issue.

The Nagasaki and Hiroshima bomb victims
Married and gave birth,
Passing their suffering on
To their children and grandchildren.

Yet every bereaved family
And every war victim
Hopes not for vengeance,
But that their fellow humans
Will never do such a thing
Ever again.



Maria Cristina Azcona is an educational psychologist. Since 1980, Maria works as a psychotherapist specialized in forensic psycho diagnosis. She has authored six books: all illustrated by herself. As a Peace researcher, writer and poet, she has written copiously. Website: www.azcona.bravehost.com

PEACE & HARMONY
Maria Cristina Azcona

A wonderful sunlight
Illuminates delusional lilies
And the air fills up with
Their orange pink melodies
Have lowness and highness
Made of passionate fire
A ballooned dawn enlightens
the golden butterflies in ballet.
Peace opens wings in the darkness
While a multicoloured rainbow
grows on the distant horizon instantly
Human souls have no fear
They find love and harmony
Embracing one to the other one
in a global hug with no shyness

CHILD FIRST
Maria Cristina Azcona

There're many children who can't play
because starvation, drugs, hate & war
mutilate their brains and entire life.
Child, your future is in our hands.
We need to understand your needs first
although you don't complain
We need to know which is your sea,
which is your sand, your home and
your safe place to stand.
Child, your joy is our first command,
our thirst and our glory.
Before money, health and romance,
you ought to be our first priority.

MY SPIRIT
Kazuyosi Ikeda

God bore all things in the world.
They are brethren and have hearts.
My harp, singing of their hearts,
Resounds the peace of the world.

CHANGE
Kazuyosi Ikeda

I make a hurried journey alone, lonely.
From the window of the train moving rapidly,
I see the various scenes whirl past in the world.
So vainly, dreamily change the things in the world.

Kazuyosi Ikeda, D. Sc. D.Litt. is the Professor Emeritus of Osaka University, Japan. He has published 20 books; over 100 scientific papers and his poems in English, Japanese and Chinese have appeared in popular journals, the world over. I was his guest in Japan in April 1999 and he took me to Hiroshima and Nagasaki, Mount Fuji, Kyoto, Tokyo, Osaka, etc. Here are his two poems.

WE ARE UNITED
Dattatraya Saitawdekar



Dattatreya Harischandra Saitawdekar retired as the Scientific Officer from the Bhabha Atomic Research Centre, Bombay. He has written over 100 poems, 20 short stories and 6 travelogues and has won 35 prizes so far.
Email: datta_saitawdekar@yahoo.co.in

We are united; on many times we are united.

In every challenging situation,
Whenever we face the enemy,
We are united, my whole country is united.

Else, we are split up into separate states,
Various parties, diverse groups,
Different religions and distinct castes.

Even so, we all, in our own party are united
Against the opposite party,
Own group against the opposite group,
Own religion against the other religion,
And all, in our own caste against the other.

Whenever, we quarrel with our neighbour,
All, in our family are united;
When we file a suite against our cousins,
We all brothers are united.
More powerful the enemy, more united we are.

Hence, I look forward to face an unknown,
Alien enemy, from the other world,
So as to unite the human race and this world.

TO UNDERSTAND
Pierre Fosséprez



Pierre Fosséprez, 50, originally from Belgium lives in France for last 28 years. He came to Limousin in France as a shepherd and for last 20 years he has been working on a new economic society based on love. He is a Universal Peace Ambassador of **Poétas del Mundo** and he is setting up a village home for world's people. He heads "Red Nose Operation Against War" and his picture printed alongside says it all.

To understand rather than to compromise
To understand who you are, to understand who I am.
To understand this immensity that you carry within you.
This piece of infinite: your power and your glory.
To integrate God, Love, Peace and Light.
That you carry into the deepest of your heart.
Then you will know this amazement and this gratitude
Which carry my steps.

Then you will know no more fear, neither the doubt, nor death.
No more need to cheat, flee, drink or disbelieve,
or to judge, dominate or control.
Or to fear who I am, which is me within yourself,
In another form of expression, another dimension,
As it carries you, from the source of your heart.
Why to blame the other, which is only you under another glance?
Then you will know the Peace and the Plenitude of Silence.
You will be able to move this "C" which changes reaction to creation
And to become Creator in your turn,
Of a world of beauty and magnificence.
Coming from "It is" you will know "I Am".
You will leave your ridiculous burdens there
and in your glance I will shine
Of all your bursts of laughter
Take my hand, I promise you!
Happiness is there, inside you...

FROM PAKISTAN WITH LOVE
Mohammed Bugi



M.Bugi Ansari was born in Pakistan. He studied Fine Arts in Govt College Lahore. Then Temple art in Sri Lanka, Chinese calligraphy in Hong Kong, Chinese traditional paintings in Guilin China. Wood cuts/limited prints in Cuba and did advance studies as also etch plate making and prints in Holland. Residing in Europe since 1989 with his wife and two children. mbbugi@gmail.com

Oh sand dunes of the sea
what have you whispered to the earth
why Human beings fight among each other?
Why do they differentiate between
Sons of Adam?
Do they realise it's the same pain
that each mother goes through?
Loving the realities of life
when each child is born
she is always around to protect them
from the heat of evil eyes.

Then why there is so much blood
on the face of Human civilisation?
Why all the hatred of racial discrimination,
what's wrong in this self imposed set up?

Born to live a life to exist
food to eat water to drink,
where should I look in these fantasies
of the modern computer age of the new world order?
A fresh green branch of olive tree
in the beak of a white bird
flying to be free
High above Humanity----

A SONG FOR WORLD PEACE
Dr. M.K.Sherwani



Mustafa Kamal Sherwani, LL.D., Associate Professor in Shia College of Law and Chairman of All India Muslim Forum. From March 2005 to March 2008 he was in Tanzania on a teaching assignment at Zanzibar University, as Acting Deputy Vice-Chancellor, and Dean, Faculty of Law and Shariah. Author of Quran and Modern Jurisprudence, Secular Horror - A true story of 15 years ordeal with Indian Secularism. Email: sherwanimk@yahoo.com

I am a citizen of the world. I am a citizen of the world.

Let me strive to bury the hate,
Let me change the human fate;
Let me reflect an amiable trait,
Let me become just and straight.

I am a citizen of the world. I am a citizen of the world.

Let me forget every caste and creed,
Let me belong to the human breed;
Let me sow a blissfully fertile seed,
Let me purify my soul of every greed.

I am a citizen of the world. I am a citizen of the world.

Let me bring together friends and foes,
Let me finish all worries and woes;
Let me free the world of its throes,
Let me spread amity with verse and prose.

I am a citizen of the world. I am a citizen of the world.

Let me silence the bullet and shell,
Let me ring a love and affection's bell;
Let me not be a judge of Heaven and Hell,
Let me imbibe and practice, what I tell.

I am a citizen of the world. I am a citizen of the world.

Let me make my conscience a supreme guide,
Let me not falter, and move from side to side;
Let me not bear the animal's heart and hide,
Let me become a symbol of global pride.

I am a citizen of the world. I am a citizen of the world.

OH THE PEOPLE OF THE WORLD
Mustafa Kamal Sherwani

Oh the People of the World! Oh the People of the World!

Pause for a minute, to search your soul,
You have defaced it with a blackish hole;
Try to discover your holy and angelic role,
I entreat you to regain your pristine goal.

Oh the People of the World! Oh the People of the World!

Look at the Universe, and its Divine feature,
Look at the magic of its every creature;
Listen to the words of the Supreme Preacher,
Bow to His Commands: Don't be a teacher.

Oh the People of the World! Oh the People of the World!

The entralling ocean, the magnificent sky,
Over your misdeeds, all have started to cry;
The human travails fail to make you shy,
Your ignorance thinks, you have risen high.

Oh the People of the World! Oh the People of the World!

The faith and boundary for which you fight,
The sense of envy which shows your might;
The greed and malice which make you bright,
You will perish: All will become a dark night.

Oh the People of the World! Oh the People of the World!

The prophecies are galore to predict your end,
The message, your evil intent is bound to send;
Your savagery continues with no virtuous blend,
You seek refuge in God for this heinous trend.

Oh the People of the World! Oh the People of the World!

Have mercy for this harried and anguished man,
Give him joy and pleasure, as much as you can;
The flames of wars, you are so happy to fan,
Will destroy you all within this very life span.

Oh the People of the World! Oh the People of the World!

TO AN AMERICAN SOLDIER FIGHTING IN IRAQ

Haji Elchin Isgenderzade was born in Azerbaijan in 1964. He was honoured with the academic degree of Doctor and Professor of Technical Sciences, and was elected Member of the Academy of Sciences of New York. Author of several scientific books, that have been translated into different languages. He is the founder and Chief Editor of “Vektor” (science magazine) and “Bayati” (art journal). Website: www.vektor.az Email: isgenderzadeh@rambler.ru

Your motherland made you jobless at first
Then engraved you in heart.
At last you became a narcotic man
Rock-n-roll and heroin freedom.
And it made you an assassin.
Now you are like a homeless wolf
wherever you are.
You are a pitiful man at the age of twenty.
Your bloody hands taste the smell of death.
At this time America is cutting a shroud
to Freedom Fairy.



STOP FIGHTING START LIVING Sonnet Mondal



Sonnet Mondal is a student poet, pursuing engineering degree course. He has already authored two poetry books. I have written a Foreword to one of them. He founded “**United Minds For Peace Society**” (*A Global Peace Organization*). He is also the Sub-Secretary General of Poetas Del Mundo, Chile. Email: sonnetnationalpoet@poetic.com

From the 'Heaven' the life sustaining precipitation,
God made the earth with a peaceful notion.
But the dream is flouted by present times
The devastating weapons are being made by nines.

USA, Russia, Iraq, Afghanistan,
India, China, Iran and Pakistan,
All are busy fighting with guns,
Millions are losing their near and dear ones;

Peace is the need of the hour,
Disturbances are filling the bower-
Crimes are rising like unseen towers,
Oh! God protect us with your blessing's shower.

Nations stop showing your individual might;
Do not let the bird of peace out of sight;
Come down from the rivalry height,
Stop the fight! Stop the fight!

A POEM FOR PALESTINE

Eye to Eye

Look into my eyes
And tell me what you see.
You don't see a damn thing,
'cause you can't possibly relate to me.

You're blinded by our differences.
My life makes no sense to you.
I'm the persecuted Palestinian.
You're the American red, white and blue.

Each day you wake in tranquillity,
No fears to cross your eyes.
Each day I wake in gratitude,
Thanking God He let me rise.

You worry about your education
And the bills you have to pay.
I worry about my vulnerable life
And if I'll survive another day.

Your biggest fear is getting ticketed
As you cruise your Cadillac.
My fear is that the tank that just left
Will turn around and come back.

American, do you realize,
That the taxes that you pay
Feed the forces that traumatize
My every living day?

The bulldozers and the tanks,
The gases and the guns,
The bombs that fall outside my door,
All due to American funds.

Yet do you know the truth
Of where your money goes?
Do you let your media deceive your mind?
Is this a truth that no one knows?

You blame me for defending myself
Against the ways of Zionists.
I'm terrorized in my own land
And I'm the terrorist?

You think you know all about terrorism
But you don't know it the way I do,
So let me define the term for you,
And teach you what you thought you knew.

I've known terrorism for quite some time,
Fifty-five years and more.
It's the fruitless garden uprooted in my yard.
It's the bulldozer in front of my door.

Terrorism breathes the air I breathe.
It's the checkpoint on my way to school.
It's the curfew that jails me in my own home,
And the penalties of breaking that curfew rule.

Terrorism is the robbery of my land,
And the torture of my mother,
The imprisonment of my innocent father,
The bullet in my baby brother.

So American, don't tell me you know about
The things I feel and see.
I'm terrorized in my own land
And the blame is put on me.

But I will not rest, I shall never settle
For the injustice my people endure.
Palestine is our land and there we'll remain
Until the day our homeland is secure.

And if that time shall never come,
Then we will never see a day of peace.
I will not be thrown from my own home,
Nor will my fight for justice cease.

And if I am killed, it will be in Filasteen
It's written on my every breath.
So in your own patriotic words,
Give me liberty or give me death.



worldwithoutwars

A WORLD WITHOUT TEARS

Give me liberty or give me death.

By African Brothers

Dr. Leo Rebello's Note: The following profound poem, slightly edited by me on November 5, 2003, when I retrieved it from old files, was originally composed by a group of brothers in South Africa, while serving a three-year sentence in detention centre for refusing military service. America is a Christian nation, or so it says. Can the American soldiers and the Christian priests in America take a cue from this poem and refuse to send their young to die in Iraq, Afghanistan, etc.? A good soldier defends, does not invade. To serve in the military and kill people is an abomination. **Say No to War** like the African brothers.

Just think of a world without tears,
Where a man can live for a million years, (Isa 33:24)
With never a grief, an ache or pain,
And never a thought of dying again. (Rev. 21:4)

Think of a world when a man plants a vine, (Mic 4:4)
He can sit in it's shade and happily dine.
He will live in the house his own hands have made,
And no one shall molest, or make him afraid. (Isa 65:21-22)

Think of a world without bloodshed or strife,
Where no man dare take another man's life, (Mic 4:3)
Where man unto man will unite in peace, (Isa 9:7)
And malice and hatred forever more will cease. (Luke 2:14)

Think of the Earth as a global paradise, (Isa 35:1,2)
Where mountain and desert will dazzle your eyes,
With beautiful flowers and shrubbery and trees,
With gay butterflies, songbirds and bees. (Isa 66:1; 60:13)

Think! Just as sure as God's Word is the Truth, (John 17:17)
A man shall return to the days of his youth,
His flesh shall become as the flesh of a child, (Matt 5:5)
And the words that he speaks will be cheerful and mild. (Job 33:25)

Think of a world where a lame man will leap,
From crag to crag like a deer or a sheep,
Where none will be deaf or none shall be blind,
And the dumb shall sing and speak forth his mind. (Isa 35:5,6)

Think of a world where each man is his brother, (Matt. 23:8)
Not esteeming himself above that of another. (Jer 31:34)
Where man unto man will be friend to friend, (John 15: 14)
In a world without tears that will never end. (Psalm 39:29)

Think of a world where the dead will have risen, (John 5:28)
From their silent tombs that held them in prison.
To forever live to love and caress, (Mark 5:35)
Their loved ones and friends in righteousness. (Luke 7: 11)

A world without tears is not just a dream,
As many a person might make it to seem. (Rev.21:5,6)
For just as sure as the Bible is true, (Heb.6:18)
A world without tears now lies before you.(Luke 21:28)

And since such a world before you now lies, (Luke 21:23)
Wouldn't you like to live in such a paradise? (Isa 65:17)
To share all the blessings that God has in store, (Ps. 72:7,8)
For all who would do His will evermore. (Matt 6:10)

Good news of the Kingdom is still being sung, (Matt 24:14)
Throughout every nation, kingdom and tongue,
And all who are thirsting for Truth are invited,
To join the New World Society and be united.(John 10:16)

In praising our God, our Savior and King, (Jer 10:10)
And giving him all that we have, everything,
That we might live throughout endless years, (2Pet 3:13, 14)
In a world without sorrow a world without tears (Isa 25:8)

**A MOMENT OF SILENCE
BEFORE I BEGIN THIS POEM
Emmanuel Ortiz, 11 Sep 2002
<http://radicalagitator.blogspot.com>**

Before I begin this poem, I'd like to ask you to join me

In a moment of silence

In honour of those who died in the World Trade Center and the Pentagon on 9/11

I would also like to ask you

To offer up a moment of silence

For all of those who have been harassed, imprisoned, disappeared,
tortured, raped, or killed in retaliation for those strikes,
For the victims in both Afghanistan and the US.

And if I could just add one more thing...

A full day of silence

For the tens of thousands of Palestinians who have died at the hands of
US-backed Israeli forces over decades of occupation.

Six months of silence for the million and-a-half Iraqi people, mostly children,
who have died of malnourishment or starvation as a result of an 11-year
US embargo against the country.

Before I begin this poem,

Two months of silence for the Blacks under Apartheid in South Africa,
Where homeland security made them aliens in their own country.

Nine months of silence for the dead in Hiroshima and Nagasaki,
Where death rained down and peeled back every layer of concrete, steel, earth and skin
And the survivors went on as if alive.

A year of silence for the millions of dead in Vietnam - a people, not a war - for those who
know a thing or two about the scent of burning fuel, their relatives' bones buried in it,
their babies born of it.

A year of silence for the dead in Cambodia and Laos, victims of a secret war
sssshhhhh.... Say nothing ... we don't want them to learn that they are dead.

Two months of silence for the decades of dead in Colombia,
Whose names, like the corpses they once represented, have piled up and
slipped off our tongues.

Before I begin this poem.

An hour of silence for El Salvador ...

An afternoon of silence for Nicaragua ...

Two days of silence for the Guatemaltecos ...

None of whom ever knew a moment of peace in their living years. 45 seconds of silence
for the 45 dead at Acteal, Chiapas

25 years of silence for the hundred million Africans who found their graves far deeper in
the ocean than any building could poke into the sky. There will be no DNA testing or

dental records to identify their remains. And for those who were strung and swung from
the heights of sycamore trees in the south, the north, the east, and the west...

100 years of silence...

For the hundreds of millions of indigenous people from this half of right here,

Whose land and lives were stolen,

In postcard-perfect plots like Pine Ridge, Wounded Knee, Sand Creek, Fallen Timbers, or
the Trail of Tears. Names now reduced to innocuous magnetic poetry on the refrigerator
of our consciousness ...

So you want a moment of silence?

And we are all left speechless

Our tongues snatched from our mouths

Our eyes stapled shut

A moment of silence

And the poets have all been laid to rest

The drums disintegrating into dust.

Before I begin this poem,

You want a moment of silence

You mourn now as if the world will never be the same

And the rest of us hope to hell it won't be.

Not like it always has been.

Because this is not a 9/11 poem.

This is a 9/10 poem,

It is a 9/9 poem,

A 9/8 poem,

A 9/7 poem

This is a 1492 poem.

This is a poem about what causes poems like this to be written.

And if this is a 9/11 poem, then:

This is a September 11th poem for Chile, 1971.

This is a September 12th poem for Steven Biko in South Africa, 1977.

This is a September 13th poem for the brothers at Attica Prison, New York, 1971.

This is a September 14th poem for Somalia, 1992.

This is a poem for every date that falls to the ground in ashes

This is a poem for the 110 stories that were never told

The 110 stories that history chose not to write in textbooks

The 110 stories that CNN, BBC, The New York Times, and Newsweek ignored.

This is a poem for interrupting this program.

And still you want a moment of silence for your dead?

We could give you lifetimes of empty:

The unmarked graves

The lost languages
 The uprooted trees and histories
 The dead stares on the faces of nameless children
 Before I start this poem we could be silent forever
 Or just long enough to hunger,
 For the dust to bury us
 And you would still ask us
 For more of our silence.

If you want a moment of silence

Then stop the oil pumps
 Turn off the engines and the televisions
 Sink the cruise ships
 Crash the stock markets
 Unplug the marquee lights,
 Delete the instant messages,
 Derail the trains, the light rail transit.

If you want a moment of silence,

put a brick through the window of Taco Bell,
 And pay the workers for wages lost.
 Tear down the liquor stores,
 The townhouses, the White Houses, the jailhouses,
 the Penthouses and the Playboys.
 If you want a moment of silence,
 Then take it
 On Super Bowl Sunday,
 The Fourth of July
 During Dayton's 13 hour sale
 Or the next time your white guilt fills the room where my beautiful
 people have gathered.

You want a moment of silence

Then take it NOW,
 Before this poem begins.
 Here, in the echo of my voice,
 In the pause between gosesteps of the second hand,
 In the space between bodies in embrace,
 Here is your silence.
 Take it.
 But take it all... Don't cut in line.
 Let your silence begin at the beginning of crime.
 But we, Tonight we will keep right on singing... For our dead.

A SPIRITUAL CONSPIRACY

Dr. Leo Rebello



On the surface of the world right now there is war and violence and things seem dark. But calmly and quietly, something else is happening underground. An inner revolution is taking place and many are being called to a higher light. It is a silent revolution. From the inside out. From the ground up. It is a Global operation. A Spiritual Conspiracy. To replace the sinister conspiracy of New World Order minions. You won't see us on the TV You won't read about us in print media You won't hear about us on the radio. We don't seek any glory. We don't wear any uniform. We carry no weapons. We believe in non-violence. Our skin colours may be different Our sizes, styles and status may be different. But we are one in our resolve - No War, No War, No War. We are resolutely working behind the scenes in every country and culture of the world Cities big and small, mountains and valleys, in farms and villages, tribes and remote islands. Since our vision is Common. One Humanity. You could pass by one of us on the street and not even notice. We remain behind the scenes. It's of no concern to us who takes the final credit But simply that the work gets done. During the day many of us have normal jobs But the selfless work that we do in free time,

to free others, is what counts. We are slowly creating a new world with the power of our minds and hearts. We follow, with passion and joy the orders from the Central Spiritual Intelligence, not from the decadent CIA, KGB or Mossad. Not for nothing some call us the Conscious Army. We are dropping soft, secret Love bombs of Poems ~ Hugs ~ Music ~ Photography ~ Movies ~ Kind words ~ Smiles ~ Prayer ~ Meditation ~ Dance ~ Social activism ~ Websites ~ Blogs ~ random acts of kindness... We express ourselves in our own unique ways with our own unique gifts and talents. Be the change you want to see in the world That is the motto that fills our hearts. It is the only way real transformation takes place. We know that quietly and humbly we have the power of all the oceans combined. Our work is slow and meticulous It is not even visible at first glance And yet with it the 'rusted' tectonic plates shall be moved creating a new dawn. Love is the new religion of the 21st century. We discard the 'holy books' and 'holy wars'. Our unity of purpose comes from the intelligence of the heart; Embedded in the timeless evolutionary pulse of all human beings. Be the change you want to see in the world. Nobody else can do it for you. If you like what we say here, We welcome you to join us. All are welcome. The door is wide open. For ours is a Spiritual Conspiracy To save the mother Earth and All.